



Library

of the University of Toronto







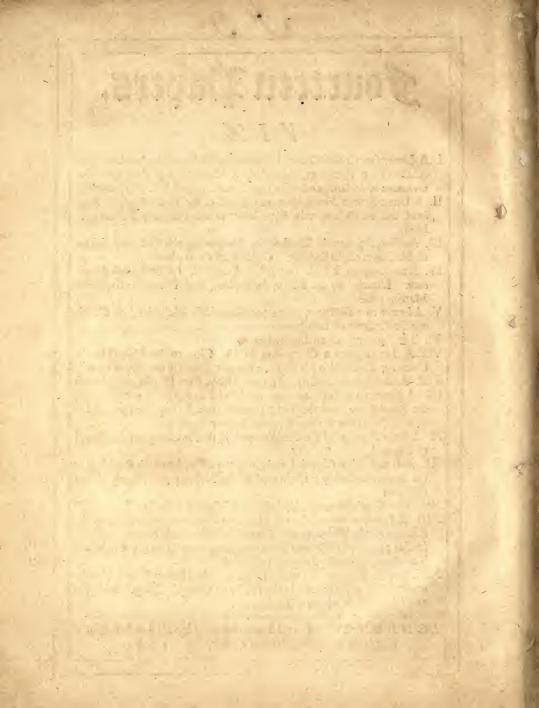


# Fourteen Papers,

VIZ.

- I. A Letter from a Gentleman in Ireland, to his Friend in London, upon occasion of a Pamphlet, Entituled, A Vindication of the prefent Government of Ireland, under his Excellency Richard Earl of Tyrconnel.
- II. A Letter from a Freeholder, to the reft of the Freeholders of England, and all Others, who have Votes in the Choice of Parliament-Men.
- III. An Enquiry into the Reafons for Abrogating the Test imposed on all Members of Parliament. Offered by Sa. Oxon.
- IV. Reflections on a Late Pamphlet, Entituled, Parliamentum Pacificum. Licenfed by the Earl of Sunderland, and Printed at London in March, 1688.
- V. A Letter to a Different, upon occasion of His Majesties late Gracious Declaration of Indulgence.
- VI. The Anatomy of an Equivalent.
- VII. A Letter from a Clergy-man in the City, to his Friend in the Country, Containing his Reasons for not Reading the Declaration.
- VIII. An Answer to the City Minister's Letter, from his Country Friend.
- IX. A Letter to a Different from his Friend at the Hague, concerning the Penal Laws, and the Test; shewing that the Popular Plea for Liberty of Conficience is not concerned in that Question.
- X. A Plain Account of the Perfecution laid to the Charge of the Church of England.
- XI. Abby and other Church-Lands, not yet affured to fuch Poffeffors as are Roman Catholicks; Dedicated to the Nobility and Gentry of that Religion.
- XII. The King's Power in Ecclefiaftical Matters truly flated.
- XIII. A Letter of feveral French Ministers fled into Germany upon the Account of the Perfecution in France, to fuch of their Brethren in England as approved the Kings Declaration touching Liberty of Conference. Translated from the Original in French.
- XIV. Popish Treaties not to be rely'd on: In a Letter from a Gentleman at York, to his Friend in the Prince of Orange's Camp. Addressed to all Members of the next Parliament.

LONDON: Printed and are to be Sold by Richard Baldwin' near the BlackBull in the Old-Bailey. 1689.



A Letter from a Gentleman in Ireland, to his Friend in London, upon occasion of a Pamphlet, Entituled, A Vindication of the prefent Government of Ireland, under his Excellency Richard Earl of Tyrconnel.

(1)

SIR,

S foon as the Letter, Entituled, A Vindication of the prefent Government of Ireland, &c. came to my hands, I fet upon Answering it with the same expedition, and plainness of Style, as u-

fes to accompany naked Truth, which needs not the cloathing of fophiftical Arguments, or florid Exprefisions, to recommend it to the unprejudic'd part of Mankind: And indeed upon the very first reading of every Paragraph of it, the flightness of the Arguing, or the notorious Fallhood of the Matter of Fact, did fo evidently appear, that a man of ordinary capacity needs not put his Natural Talent on the Rack to refute them.

The very first Position of the Paper, viz. That Ireland is in a better Way of Thriving under the Government of a Native, than an Englishman; (by which, I suppose, you mean one not barely fo by Birth, but by Inclination, Intereft, Education, Religion, &c.) is fo false, that it contradicts the Experience and Reason of Mankind, and disgusts one fo much in the front of the Letter, that I was tempted to fling it away unread, judging it not worth the loss of fo much time, if the reft should prove of the fame kind (as indeed I found it upon perusal; ) but having ventured through it, I looked upon myfelf obliged to fay fomething by way of Answer, fince in the opinion of some fort of Men, the not Answering (though even the most trifling Pamphlet) is given out to be the Inability of the Party to reply to the weight of fuch Arguments as are contained in it.

I will not infift much upon the conftant Practice of all the Predeceffours of our English Kings, and their Counfellors, ever fince the Conqueft of Ireland, who made it an eftablisht Maxim, in relation to that Kingdom, That none but an Englishman should be Chief Governour; infomuch that (till within these two Years) that Practice gave occasion to the common erronicous opinion, That a man born in Ireland, however otherwise qualified, was thereby incapacitated from being Lord Deputy: It is certain, that long before the Reformation, when Matters of Religion made no diflinction between the Natives of each Country, this was the fetled and unalter'd Rule : Have we any reafon then to alter it, (now that Religion is put into the Scale, and become the additional weight, which never fails giving the advantage to the fide it efpoufes and adheres to) or rafhly to condemn the wife Proceedings of the Ancethours of our Kings, and (contrary to the Opinion of the World) judge our Author's *Irifh* Understanding, better than all the *Englifh* ones that have been heretofore ?

Our Author will certainly allow Ireland to be a conquer'd Country, and confequently that the Conquerours have right to eftablish Laws with such refiriations and limitations, as shall feem fitting and convenient towards the keeping it in their hands, and the welfare of the Inhabitants; which are of two forts, the British Planters, and the Natives-I shall prove, that it has been, and fiill is, the Advantage of both these, that Ireland should be Govern'd by an Englishman.

By the way, I would have it underftood, that I do not pretend to put these two Interests into any ballance: I know the British Interest does so far outweigh the other, that it were a wrong done it, to bring them into any competition; more than two parts of three of the Lands of Ireland, being (by the several Rebellions of the Irish) in British hands; and for the Quality, Temper, Industry,  $\mathcal{O}_{cc}$ , there is no comparison: besides, that if one of two Parties is to be pleased (the' by the detriment of the other) 'tis but just, that the Conquerours (who have right to give Law) should be indulg'd; how much more when it is confissent with the welfare of the Irish themselves, if they understood their own good?

I am convinc'd, that whatever has been done in favour of the Natives, is pure Grace, and cannot

be

be claimed as a just Debt, any otherwise than fince it has been confirmed by Our Laws, and Acts of Parliament : He that reflects on 1641, will readily affent to this, which makes me admire at the pertnels of our Author, in Capitulating, as if we stood upon even ground with them; but is plain, he confiders the Interest but of one Party in that Kingdom, and tho' he names *Ireland* often, he means the Native *Irih* Papist only. But I proceed

To prove, that it is the Interest of the Britilh. that Ireland flouid be Governed by an Englishman; I need fay no more than that they all ardently defire it; and People are the best Judge of their own Neceffities: The common Maxim, That Interest will not lye, holds good here to fome purpole. The ill effects the contrary method has had on their Persons and Estares, is but too visible. Whoever had feen Ireland four Years ago, and would compare its Condition with what is is now. from the most thriving and flourishing Country of Europe, from a place of the briskeft Trade, and beft paid Rents in Chriftendom, it is fallen in one Year and a half's time, to Ruine and Defolation : in the most frequent Cities, empty Houles, and melancholy Countenances; in the best Peopl'd Counties, unmanur'd neglected Fields, and Solita-1 rinefs : Such a one, I fay, might juilly exclaim, Heu ! Quantum mutatus ab illo. But it would be impertiment to infift any longer on this. I muft now prove, That 'tis the advantage of the very Natives themfelves, (who have long been uneafie under the English Government, and often endeavour'd to fhake it off) to be Rul'd and Guided by that Nation they hate fo much. They are beholding totus for reducing them from a flate of Barbarity, which left but little difference between them and Brutes : We taught them to Live, to Eat, Drink, and Lodge like humane Creatures; (if they effeem this any advantage, and do not really prefer their Native Wildness to all the Benefits of Civil Society, Trade, Agriculture, Merchandizing, Learning, O.c.) and if the gentleness of the English Government could have had any influence on them, they had no reason to be discontented at it : They had the equal Protection of the Laws, in relation to their Estates and Persons; they bore but their just proportion in all Taxes and Ceffes : Their Lands improv'd in value, by the means of their British Neighbours, and their Rents were much better paid than formerly, whils themselves were Mafters of the whole Island: They had a large connivance for the exercise of their Religion, and were even allowed to hold a National Synod of

their own Clergy in Dublin, Anno 1666. The poor Natives were not opprefied, when their fevere Land-lords, the Irib Gentry, by their cruel Extortions, Calberings, Duties, and Days Labour ruin'd them; who as foon as the English Manners prevailed among them, (as they were introduced with difficulty enough, there was need of the Authority of Acts of Parliament to constrain them for their own good) lived plentifully, and in convenient Houses, had their share of the current Covn. and proportion of all other Necessaries, to the life and well-being of Man, which now they want; infomuch that feveral of them have been heard to Curfe my Lord Tyrconnel; for to his Government they attribute their Mifery, and acknowledge, they never liv'd to well as under the Direction of the English Rulers, nor expected to do so again, till they were reftored to the Helm. See the force of Truth, which compels a confession of it, even from the mouths of its Adversaries!

One may eafily perceive by our Author's manner of arguing, where the Shooe pinches ; he is really concern'd that Ireland is not altogether an independent Kingdom, and in the hands of its own Natives : he longs till the day, when the English Yoak of Bondage shall be thrown off: Of this he gives us broad hints, when he tells us, that FEngland is the only Nation in the World that impedes their Trade: ] That [a man of English interest will never Club with them (as he phrases it) or Project any thing which may tend to their advantage, that will be the leaft bar, or prejudice to the Trade of England, Now why a man of English intereft (unlefs he will allow none of that Nation to be an able and just Minister to his Prince) should be partial, to ruine one Kingdom, to avoid the least inconveniency of the other contrary to the pofitive Commands of his King, I cannot imagine : For fince (it is the Governour's Duty to Rule by Law, and fuch Orders as he shall receive from His. Majefty] I know no grounds for our 'Author's Arraigning the whole English Nation, in faying, That no one man among them, of what Perswasion foever, will be true either to the Laws, or his Majefty's politive Orders, which shall feem repugnant to the smallest Conveniencies of England. This is a glory referv'd only (as it feemes) for his Hero, my, Lord Tyrconnel:

The Imbargo upon the West-India Trade, and the Prohibition of Irifb Cattel, are the two Inftances given.

It were to be wished indeed, for the good of that Kingdom, that both were taken off; and I queftion

ftion not but to fee a day wherein it shall feem proper to the King, and an Englah Parliament, to Repeal those Laws; a day wherein they will confider us as their own Fleih and Bloud, a Colony of their Kindred and Relations, and take care of our Advantages with as little grudging and repining (I am fure they have the fame and no ftronger Reafon ) as Cornwall does at Torkhire: There are instances in several Islands in the East-Indies, as far distant as Ireland 15 from England, that make up but one Kingdom, and Govern'd by the fame Laws; but the Wildom of England will not judge it time fitting to do this, till we of Ireland be one Man's Children, either in Reality or Affection; we will the latter, and have made many fteps and advances towards it, if the Natives will not meet us half way, we cannot help it, let the Event lie at their own Doors.

(3)

But after all, I fee not how those Instances have any manner of relation to the English Chief Governours in Ireland; they were neither the Caufes, Contrivers, nor Promoters of those Acts. The King and an English Parliament did it without confulting them; if they had, 'tis forty to one, My Lord of Ormand and the Council, whole flake is fo great in Ireland, would have hindred it as much as poffible. Our Author's Argument proves indeed, That 'tis detrimental to Ireland, to be a fubordinate Kingdom to England ( and 'tis plain, 'tis that he drives at, let him difguife it as much as he will ) but the Conclusion he would prove, cannot at all be deduced from it: Shortly, I expect, he will fpeak plainer, and in down-right terms propose, That the two Kingdoms may be governed by different Kings; Matters feem to grow ripe for fuch a Difloyal Proposition.

If these Acts ( and not the subjection to an Engligh King ) were the Grievances, they would be for to the British there, as well as to the Natives: but though we with them Repealed, we do not repine; in the mean time, if the British who are the most confiderable Trading part of that Nation, and confiderable Trading part of that Nation, and confiderable the ill effects of those Acts more fensibly, can be contented, why the Natives should not acquies in it; ( unless it be for the forementioned Reasons) I cannot see.

Our Author allows that there are different ways of obeying the King: 'cis a Point gained for us, and proves there may be fuch a partiality exercifed in executing His Majefly% Commands, as may deftroy! the very intent of them; and yet ( taking the matter flridly [ the King is obeyed ] but a good Minifler will confider his Mafters Intention, and not make use of a word that may have a double fence

to the ruine of a Kingdom, nor of a latitude of power, wherewith he is intrufted, to the deftruction of the most confiderable Party in it : Far be it from us to think it was His Majeflies Intentions to depopulate a flourishing Country, to undo multitudes of laborious thriving Families in it, to diminifh and deftroy his own Revenue, to put the Sword into Mad-mens hands, who are fworn Enemies to the British: No! His Majefty, who is willing that liberty of Trade as well as Confcience, fhould equally flourish in all parts of his Dominions, that recommends himself to his Subjects by his impartiality in distributing Offices of Trust; and from that pradice raifes his greateft Argument to move his people to Repeal the Penal Laws; never intended that some general Commands of his should be perverted to the deftruction of that people, his intention is to protect. His Majesty (Great as he is) cannot have two Confciences, one calculated for the Latitude of England, another for Ireland. We ought therefore to conclude, ( in respect to the King) that His Commands have been ill underftood, and worse executed; and this may be done (as our Author confess) and the King [ undoubtedly obeyed ] but fuch an Obedience is no better than a Sacrifice of the beft Subjects the King has in this Kingdom.

Our Author has given very good Reafons why he Natives may be well content with their prefent Governour, but I cannot forbear laughing at those he has found out to fatisfie the poor British with : My Lord Tyrconnel's most Excellent, Charitable, English Lady: His high founding Name TALBOT, in great Letters, a Name that no less frightens the Poor English in Ireland, then it once did the French; a Name which because he is in possession of, I will not difpute his Title to, but I have been credibly informed, that he has no relation to that most Noble Family of Shrewsbury, ( though my Lord Ty-connel prefumes to bear the fame Coat of Arms): a Name in fhort, which I hope in time, Vox & prætærea nihil. 6

A Second Reafon is drawn from his [Education] We have heard (and it has never yet been contradifted) that my Lord Tyrconzel from his Youth upwards, has conflantly born Arms againft the Britifie : If our Author will afflure us of the contrary, I am apt to believe his Excellency will give him nothinks, who lays the foundation of his Merit upon the Bafis of his conflant adherence to the Irifh Party: What use of Confolation can be drawn from this Liead by the Britifh, is beyond my skill to comprehend.

A third Reafon is drawn from his Stake in Eng-

land 3

B 2

land; the Author would do well to fhew us, in what Country this lies, that we may know where to find Reprifals hereafter; for fince he offers this for our Security, 'tis fit to enquire into the Tirle and Value of the Land, before we give fo valuable a Confideration.

Thus this great heap of fubftantial Reafons, together with a large Panegyrick upon his Excellency's fair Face and good Shapes, telling us by the by, how he [ was not kill'd at Drogheda, becaufe he run away, ] is enough, and more than enough to demonstrate, that [ the British have not the least caufe to be dejected, becaufe they are fufficiently fecure ]: But I will agree with the Author in this, That he feems to have been referved by Heaven againft' the most critical occasion, that fhould happen in this Age, referv'd as one of the Vials of God's Wrath to plague the People.

'Tis well known [ Self-prefervation is allowed by God and Man; ] and fince he tells us, we are [ People of a contrary Intereft, ] he gives us right to provide for our felves and our Families, as well as we may ; tis like a generous Aggreffor : first he declares who are his Enemies, then gives them warning to put themselves into a posture of Defence. We are beholding to him for this hint, and, 'Tis below I hope, shall make the right use of it. me to take notice of the meannels of the Expreffion of [ an honeft Man's lofing his Head in a Crowd, ] and the nonfcence of the other, [ The most men bite at the stone, orc. ] Dogs indeed use to do so with us; but this is only to let the World know what Country man our Author is, and it may be 'tis the cuftom here for these Men to imitate those more rational Creatures.

Our Author feems fenfible, that many hard things have been done, which occasioned Clamours againft the prefent Governour; though I think our Grievances ( how intolerable foever ) have been born more filently, then any Peoples fince the Creation : fince I do not remember any one Pamphlet has hitherto come out, to represent them; ours being of that nature, as stupifies us, and takes away the use of the Tongue and Pen : Cure leves loquuntur, ingentes stupent : I fay he is not willing this load of Calumny thould reft on my Lord Tyrconnel, but cafts it all on His Majefty, imagining that the respect we bear, ( and justly ) to our King, ought to render us tongue-ty'd in relation to the Male-Administration of his Minister. But I have already shewn, how the King's Orders may be ftretch'd, and perverted. The very best and most cautiously penn'd Laws have a double edge, and ( if the Executive Power be lodg'd in ill Hands ) have the worft Effect, even to the Punishment of Well-doers, and the Encouragement of them that do Ill; and I question not, in the least, but this is our Cafe, and as little doubt that our Grievances would be redrefs'd, did not one of His Majesties most Eminent Virtues interpole between us and His Grace, I mean his Constancy to his old Servants; and our Condition is fo much the more deplorable, that His Majesty cannot be a Father of His Country without forming to defert His Minister; but 'tis to be hoped that at long running, the Groans of a diffree Nation will prevail over all private Confiderations.

Whether the Employment His Majefty has given my Lord Tyrconnel, has not prov'd the occasion of the Augmentation of his Fortune, ( as our Author infinuates it has not ) shall neither prove the subject of this Discourse, nor object of our Envy. I shall only fay, if the report be true, that my Lord owes all his Eftate to the King's bounty, 'tis ungratefully done to rob His Majefty of the Honour and Thanks due to him, by denying it; much lefs is it our bufiness to find fault with the advancement of five Relations. In this point Authors differ, for some speak 55 at least: if there had not been the greateft Partiality in the World shewed, we should never have open'd our mouths, if in an Army of about 9000 English Officers and Souldiers, there be not 200 left, ( in a Country where the English have fo much caule to fear ) and those turn'd out for the most part, without any cause affign'd, after the most ignominious disgraceful manner imaginable. fiript naked in the Field, their Horfes, Boots, Buffcoats, &c. taken from them, giving them Bills to receive fo much Money in Dublin, as amounted to half the value of their Equipage, and that not paid without Charge and Attendance; have they not reason to fear? If in a Country, whose Government was perfectly in the English hands, so sudden an alteration was made, that both the Courts of Judicature, and Charters of their Corporations were taken from them without any fault of theirs. have they not reason to complain, and be affraid? If those very Arms which are taken from them, be put into the hands of their fworn Enemies, and their just Debrs paid after a new Method, by beating or killing the Creditors, when they demand their own, Have they not reason to fear, and defert the Kingdom? If these and an hundred other things do not justifie the retreat of feveral of the British into England, I know not what shall be adjudged a sufficient Reason. This our Author would infinuate, is caufed by a fullen Combination ;

25

as if the Gentry of a Nation could agree together, to do a thing to contrary to their visible Interest, as defert their Houses and Estates, to the loss of one half of them, meerly out of spite to the Government.

But because our Author is so good at his Narratives, and would induce the World to believe that there was but two Regiments disbanded [ by his talking only of two ] and in another place (peaking of [ fome Officers ] that were Calhiered. We shall hereafter give a faithful Account of the Proceedings in the business of Disbanding ; and in the mean time affirm, That his whole. Account of the Affair at Molingar is most unfincere .: The English Soldiers were given to understand, that they were all to be turned out, and the only Grace his Excellency did them, was to declare before a long and tedious March, That fuch as had a mind, or had Settlements in that Country might better quit then, than hereafter. This is plainly shewn by the turning out (afterwards) all those English who then actually continued in the Service ; they were glad that any would quit voluntarily, but those that did not, and after a publick Tryal, were willing to ferve His Majesty, they soon after turn'd out. Thus the falle glois that our Author puts upon my Lord Tyrconnel's Speech is discover'd : And I affure the Reader, the Memoires I have by me are from fuch unquestionable hands, and there are fo many hundred living Witneffes to the truth of them, that our Author will not have the Impudence to deny what may be prov'd before His Majefty, if he require it. I shall only take notice of the ill Application of our Author's Sea-Metaphor. Though in firefs of Weather, the Owner is willing; to make use of all hands that may be helpful towards the faving the Veffel, yet he takes care to call for none whole practice it hath been to cut the Tacklings, and to fleer contrary to the Pilot's Directions; he thinks fuch fafer by far fhut up under Hatches, then fet at liberty or employ'd to do mifchief: As for his supposition of 30000 men to be fent out of Ireland, into Flanders, I cannot tell what to make on't. Let them crack the Shell that hope to find a Kernel in it. For my part I despair : though the readine's of the English Soldiers of Ireland, who at twenty four hours warning came into England to ferve His Majefty in the time of Monmouth's Rebellion, ought to have been remembered to their advantage, and might ferve (to any unprejudic'd perfon ) as a Pattern of the Loyalty, and good Inclinations of all the Protestants in

that Kingdom, if His Majefty had had occafion for Whether the Parliament will Repeal the them. Test for those several weighty Reasons our Author fays [ are fitter for Contemplation then Discourse ] tho methinks it would be pleafant to fee a Houfe of Commons fit like the Brethren at a filent Meeting, is not my Province to determine : As likewife, Whether they will fo much confider that Grand Reafon [ the King will have it fo ] ( for his Conscience and theirs may differ ) or what the Diffenters will do, I cannot tell. One thing I am fure of. there will be no fuch Stumbling-block in the way of the King's defires, when they meet, as the prefent condition of Ireland ; they will be apt ( when His Majefty tells them, they shall have their equal fhares in Employments, when they have Repealed the Laws ) to fay, Look at Ireland, fee what is done there, where the Spirit of Religion appears barefac'd ! and accordingly compute what may become of us, when we have removed our own legal Fences; Since they now leap over those Hedges, what may we expect when they are quite taken away !

Poyning's Law is a great grievance to our Author, and here in one word, he different to our Author, pendance this Kingdom has on England, he quarrels' at: 'Tis fit the Reader (hould underftand, that Law' (enafted when Poynings was Lord Deputy) makes all the Englife Acts of Parliament of force in Ireland; we are therefore (o fond of that Law, and covet fo much to preferve our dependance on England, that all the Arguments our Author can bring, fhall not induce us to part with it.

I will not reflect in the leaft on the Courage of the Iri/b, I know there are feveral brave men among them, but they have had the misfortune to fall under the Confideration of (as our Author foftens it; but the plain fence is, been beaten by) a Warlike Nation: and, I queffion not, unlefs they behave themfelves modefly in their Profperity, they will again fall under the Confideration of the fame Nation: 'tis better we fhould live in peace and quietnefs, but the Choice is in their hands, and if they had rather come under our Confideration again, than avoid it, let them look to the Confequence.

Another Advantage which may accrue to Ireland by a Native, as Governour, our Author reckonsto be, His perfenal knowledge of the Tories, and their Harbourers, and his being thereby better capacitated to fuppreß them. Malicious People would be apt to infer from this Suggeftion, that his Excellency had occasion formerly to be familiarly acquainted with fuch fort of Cattle. I have heard indeed. deed, that one of our braveft English Princes, Henduring the Extravagancies of his Youth, ry the kept company with publick Robbers, and often fhar'd both in the Danger and Booty : But as foon as the Death, of his Father, made way for his Succession to the Crown, he made ule of his former acquaintance of their Perfons and Haunts, to the extirpating and diffolving the greateft knot of Highway-men, that ever troubled England. My Lord therefore ( in imitation of this great Prince, no doubt) will make use of his Experience that way, to the fame end : and I readily affent to the Author, that no English Governor can be fo fit to clear that Kingdom of Tories, and that for the fame reason he gives us.

There are two other Advantages remaining ; one is, his Excellency's having already made different Parties in that Kingdom, the Objects of his Love and Hatred, let the Offences of the one, or the Merits of the other, be never fo confpicuous : Whether the Britifb can draw any comfort from his Excellency's knowledge of them this way, is fit to be debated. The other is, the probability of his getting the Statute for benefit of Clergy, in favour of Cow-Stealers, and Houfe-Robbers Repealed; and where, by the way, there is a severe Rebuke given to our English Priefts, for their ill-placed Mercy to Irifb Offenders: A fault I hope they will be no more guilty of.

Whether these Advantages be so confiderable as to move His Majefty to continue a Man (for other more weighty Reafons ) absolutely destructive to this Kingdom, or whether fome of them might not be performed by an English Governour, His Majefty is the only Judge : Only this I am fure of. The King (if he were under any Obligations to His Minister) has fully discharged them all, and has fliewed himfelf to be the beft of Mafters, in giving fo great and honourable an Employment to his Creature, and continuing him in it fo long, notwichftanding the decrease of his own Revenue, and

Dublin, 1688.

the other visible bad effects of his Management ; the Impoverishment of that Kingdom, amounting to at leaft two Millions of Money : And His Majefty may be now at liberty (without the leaft imputation of Breach of Promise to his Servant) to reftore us to our former flourishing condition, by fending some English Nobleman among us, whole contrary Methods will, no doubt, produce diffe-rent effects.

To conclude, methinks the comparison between His Majefty and Phillip of Macedon, when he was drunk, is a little too familiar, not to fay unmannerly, and that between Antipater, and my Lord Tyrconnel, is as great a Complement to the latter.

But provided my Lord be commended, which was our Author's chief defign, he cares not tho' the comparison does not hold good in all points; 'tis enough that we know we are Govern'd by fuch a Prince that neither practifes fuch Debauches himfelf, nor allows of them in his Servants. But we are not beholding to the Author for the knowledge of this; should a Forreigner read his Pamphlet, or get it interpreted to him, he would be apt (and with reason) to conclude, that His Majefty as much refembled Phillip in a Debauch, as my Lord Tyrconnel does fober Antipater.

I have now done with all that feens of any weight in our Author's Pamphiet; and can fee nothing in his Postfcript that deferves an Answer. Allthat I will fay is, That his Recipes bear no proportion to our desperate Difease, and he will prove. not to be a Phyfitian, but a pretending Quack, who by ill applied Medicines will leave us in a worfe-Condition then he found us, Street, St

- I shall conclude with telling you. That your Letterwhich enclosed the Pamphlet, whereof I have here. given you my thoughts, was more than a Fortnight on the way, or elfe you had received this fooner. I am, Security with and the readers reader after

1. at au 19 PRicht and toqui and and and inter

Tour mest humple Servant,

A LETTER from a Freeholder, to the rest of the Freeholders of ENGLAND, and all Others, who have Votes in the Choice of Parliament-Men.

Til u milli

the Triller In the

HE Power of Parliaments, when they are fliare in the Choice of them, has the weight of his duly Elected, and rightly Convened, is for whole Country lying upon him : For it is possible very Great, that every Man who has any for my fingle Vote to determine the Election of that Par(7)

And therefore it behoves Men, who thus difpole both of themselves and their Posterity, and of their whole Country at once, to fee that they put all thefe into fafe hands, and to be as well advis'd, as much in earnest when they chuse Persons to serve in Parliament, as they usually are when they make their Laft Will and Teftament. And if this is to be done at all times, certainly a much greater proportion of Care is to be taken at this time, when endeavours have been ufed, not only to forefal the Freedom of Elections, but even the Freedom of Voting in the Parliament Houfe: and when the Counties of England have been practiled upon, to be made Repealers, both within doors and without : They have been Catechifed, whether, if they were Parliament-Men, they would Repeal the Penal Laws and Tefts; or, if they were not chosen themselves, whether they would chuse such as would. And as for the Boroughs, they have been all of them Sifted to the very Bran : Nay, fome Perfons have been wrought upon to enter into Engagements beforehand, in their Addrelles: But, I fuppole, those that have been to very forward to promise themselves to serve a Turn, will never be thought worthy to ferve in Parliament. And at the fame time others have made it their bufinefs, to render these Laws very odious to the People, and to hoot them out of the World; they have been Arraign'd and Condemn'd as Draconicks, as Bloudy and Canibal Laws, as Ungodly Laws, and contrary to the Divine Principle of Liberty of Confcience, without the common Juffice of ever being heard : For the preambles of these Laws; which shew the Juffice and Equity of them, and the reasonablenefs both of their Birth and Continuance, have been industrioully suppressed. This indeed has been a very bold Adventure, for I am apt to think there is much Truth in my Lord Chief Juffice Coke's Observation, That never any Subject wrestled a Fall with the Laws of England, but they always broke his Neck :, And therefore; according to the Courtefie of England, I shall with Friend Will. Pen, and his Fellow-Gamesters, a good Deliverance. But while they have taken the liberty to fay their Pleafure of these Laws, which are now in as full Force as the day they were made, I shall take leave, according to the Duty of a Loyal Subject, (with whom the Laws of the Land are a Principle, and who must always own the Majefty and Authority of them, till fuch time as they are Repealed) to offer a few words in their behalf, which shall be dictated by

nothing but Law, Truth, and Justice; and if every word that I fay, do not appear to be such, I am content to have this whole Paper go for nothing, and be as if it had never been Written.

And to proceed the more clearly and diffinctly, I fhall first confider the *Penal Laws*, (as they are called) against the Papists, and the two *Tests*: And fecondly, the *Penal Laws* against the Diffenters.

In the Statute 3 Jacobi c. r. which is Read every Fifth of November in our Churches, the Laws made against the Papists in Queen Elizabeth's time, and the Confirmation of them 1 Jacobi, (against which the great Outery is now made, and for the fake of which, they then attempted to blow up both the King and Parliament) are called Neceffary and Religious Laws: And it I prove them to be undoubtedly fuch. I hope the good People of England will look upon them an hundred times, before they part with them once.

First, The Laws against the Papifts are Religious Laws; they are Laws made for the high Honour of God, as well as for the common Profit of the Realm, which is the old Title of all our Laws, and is the right End to which all Laws ought to be directed. But why are they called Penal Laws; for have not all Laws a Penalty annexed to them? Perhaps they mean, that these are Laws which interpole in Matters indifferent, fuch as the Eating of. Flesh on Frydays. But is not Popery Malum in se? Is Idolatry an Evil only by chance, and by happening to be prohibited ? Is not the Worship of a Wafer-God, an Onion-God, or a Red-cloth-God, an unspeakable Dishonour to the God of Heaven, in all Places, in every Seafon of the Ear, every Day of the Week, and all Hours of the Day ? Is it not eternally Evil? The Laws of the Land found Idolatry prohibited to their hands, by the writtten Law of God, and even antecedently to that, it was prohibited by the Law of Nature; and no Municipal Eaws in the World need defire a better Warrant : And therefore to Repeal the Laws made against the Idol of the Maß, Agnus Dei's, Blocks-Almighty, and the infinite Idolatry which is interwoven with Popery, is neither more nor lefs, than to undertake to Repeal the Laws of God.

Secondly, The Laws made against the Seminary Priest, and Romith Missioners, are Religious Laws, because they are made in pursuance of St. John's Precept, 2 Epist. 10. 11. If there come any unto you, and bring not this Dostrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God-speed : For-

50

he that biadeth bim Goa-feed, is partaker of his evil deeds. But do the Seminaries come and bring us the true Doftrine of Chrift? Do they not bring us another Gofpel ? As Dr. Sherlock hath unanfwerably proved upon them, in the Second Part of his Prefervative against Popery. And therefore as cvery private Man is bound to fhut his Doors againft these Deceivers and Seducers, by the fame reason every Community is bound to expel and drive them out of the Nation. And I think there were never fuch errant Cheats and Impostors as these are : for they, by their Maffes, can fetch Souls out of Purgatory, of their own putting in; they can forgive Sins, in the Sacrament of Confession; they can drive away the Devil, with Croffes and Holy Water; and they can make their God, in the Sacra--They make a God! they make a Pudment. ding !

Again, The Laws against the Papists, are called Necessary Laws, and fo they were to the very Being of the Kingdom. In the first of Elizabeth. the Oath of Supremacy was absolutely necessary to throw off the Romish Yoke, and that intolerable Usurpation and Tyranny of the Pope, under which both the Crown and Kingdom were perfect Slaves: And afterwards, was it not time to look after the Pope's Chaplains, when they had railed a Rebellion in the North, and he himfelf had fent a Bull to Depose the Queen, and to Absolve her Subjects from their Allegiance? I do not mention the continual Minings of the Queen of Scots, in which the Popifh Party always joyned with her; and befides, had drawn in feveral deluded Protestants; which made a great Jeft to the Papifts, That Protestants should be so infatuated, as to affist the Queen of Scots to their own Destruction; as is to be feen in Sir Francis Walfingham's Letter, written from Paris, still extant in the Cabala of Letters. . In short, it appears by the Preambles of all those Statutes in that Reign, that the Kingdom made every one of them in their own Defence, and to preferve themfelves from Popifh Attempts, and that the Nation had utterly perifhed without them.

And then in King James's time, did not the Papifts dig under the very Pillars of the Kingdom, and make them fhake, when they laid fo many Barrels of Gunpowder under the Parliament-Houfe? And was it not high time to tye their Hands by the Adts which followed; by more clofely confining them to their Houfes, by banifhing them ten Miles from London, by difabling them not only from all Offices, but from being in any Publick Employment, and by thoroughly difarming them, fo much as from we aring a Sword. And was it not time, in the late King's Reign, to put new life into the Difabling Acts, by the addition of a Test, when feveral Papifts had gotten the greateft Offices of the Kingdom into their hands? And then as for the Parliament-Test, that the Papifts may not be our Law-givers, befides the perpetual neceffity of fuch a Law, the Occasion of it is ftill upon Record, both in Mens Minds, and very largely in the Journal of the Houfe of Lords, and in other inferiour Courts of Record.

And if these were all of them Necessary Laws when they were made, they are become ten times more necessary fince : for now Popery has befer us, and hemmed us in on every fide. We have an Army of Priefts and Jefuits, the true Fore-runners of Antichrift, in the Bowels of the Kingdom; nay, the Pope himfelf, who by feveral Laws is declared to be the Publick Enemy of the Kingdom. has arrived fome time fince in his Nuncio, and is now compaffing the Land in his Four Apoftolick Vicars. And therefore to talk of Repealing Laws. when we want the firicteft Execution of them, is talk only fit for Bedlam : and that Nation which Repeals Necessary Laws, when it has the greateft neceffity for them, must be concluded to be weary of its own Life, and is Felo de fe !

. Secondly, I am now come to the Penal Laws against the Disfenters, concerning which, I shall fay the lefs, because God's time for the Repealing of those Laws is not yet come. - For if they cannot be Repealed in this Juncture of time, unless the Diffenters put forth their hands to the fetting up of Idolatry, when they cannot be Repealed : and therefore what cannot be now done without manifest Impiety, must even be let alone till it can be done with a good Confeience. As for the good Disposition which is in the Conformists, to Repeal thole Laws, with the first opportunity, that is always to be measured by Actions rather than Words. and therefore I shall give them an instance of it in the Bill for Repealing the 25th of Elizabeth, which passed both Houses of a Church of England Parliament, though the Diffenters loft the benefit of that Pledge, and Earnest of their Good-will, and are not ignorant which way it was loft. But in the mean time, if our Diffenting Brethren should endeavour to get these Laws Repealed, by parting on their fide with the Laws against Popery, then I beg of them to mind the plain English of fuch Conditions. It is as if the Diffenters should fay thus to the Papifts : Do you help us to fet up Meeting-Houses, and we will do as much for your Mass-Houfes: Let but the pure Worship of God be Established without

without Ceremonies, and we are content that Idolatry itself (hall go (hare and fhare-like in the fame Establishment: to make a Magna Charta which (hall be equal, let Christ have his part in it, and Antichrist (hall be fure to have his: Our business is, to receive the Sacrament without Kneeling; and upon that Condition, we will joyn in the making of Laws, which (hall Authorize the Deifying a bit of Bread, the Workhipping of it for a God, the Praying to it, Idolatry, Blashemy, any thing in the World for them that like it.

Now is not this a very fair Speech, and does it not well become the mouths of Protestants ! I would fain prefs this home upon the Confciences, both of those Differencers who are hired, and of those who are not hired, to labour the Repeal of our Laws: Do you fear the Informers more than God? Will you for the fake of your little Conventicles, do the greateft Evils, which you know to be fuch ? You know in your very Hearts, that the Worship of Images, Croffes, and of a Wafer, is abominable Idolatry; that the Half-Communion is Sacriledge; and that many other Points of Popery are blasphemous Fables: And will you fet up this for one of your Religions, as by Law Effablished? Will you do all that hands can do, to entail Idolatry upon the Nation, not only Removendo probibens, as Divines diftinguish, by pulling down the Laws which hinder it, but alfo Promovendo adjuvans, by making a perpetual Magna Charta for it? The Laws and Conflicution of a Country do denominate that Country; if Atheim were Authorized by Law, this would be an Athieftical Nation; and if Idolatry be fet up by Law, it is an Idolatrous Nation; and all that have any hand in it, make it the Sin of the Nation, as well as their own. Think therefore of thefe things in time, before you have involved both your felves and your Country in a miferable Eflate; and remember poor Francis Spira, who went against Light.

But Secondly, There is just as much Prudence as Confcience in these Proceedings; for by Repealing the Laws against Popery, you Reverse the Outlawry, and take of those legal Difabilities which the Papists now lie under, and which have hitherto tied their Hands from destroying Hereticks. When Papists shall be right Justices and Sheriffs, and not Counterfeits, when they shall be *Probi & Ugales homines*, and pass Mufter in Law, when they shall be both our legal Judges, and our lawful Juries, and when Protestants shall come to be Tryed by their Coun-

try, that is to fay, by their Twelve Popifh Godfathers, they may eafily know what fort of Bleffing they are to expect. The Papifts want nothing but these Advantages to make a fair riddance of all Protestants; for we see by several of their late Pamphlets, that if any thing be faid against Popery, they have a great dexterity in laying it Treafon. Now this is a civil way of answering Arguments, for which we are bound to thank them, becaule it fo plainly discovers what they would be at, if it were in their Power. But how comes it to be Treafon, to speak against a Religion which is itself High-Treafon and is Proferibed by fo many Laws? Why, their Medium is this, That Popery is the King's Religion, and therefore, by an Inuendo, what is faid against that, is meant against him. But is there any Law of England, that Popery shall be the King's Religion ? Or is it declared by any Law, that Popery either is, or can be his Religion ? On the other hand, we are enabled by an Act in this very Reign, to pronounce Popery to be a Falle Religion, and to affert the Religion which is now profelled in the Chyreb of England, and Eftablished by the Laws of this Realm, to be the True Christian Religion. [ Act for building St. Ann's Church, p. 133. But these Gentlemen, it feems, are for Hanging Men without Law, or against Law, or any how; and therefore we thank them again, for being thus plain with us before-hand. Now if they be thus infolent, when they are fo very abnoxious themfelves, and have Halters about their own Necks, with what a Rod of Iron will they Rule us, when they are our Mafters? What havock will they then make of the Nation, when we already fee Magdalen Colledge, which was lately a flourishing Society of Protestants, now made a Den of Fesuits; and that done to in fuch a way, as fhakes all the Property in England? Or who can be fafe after our Laws are Repealed, when Endeavours have been lately used, to extract Sedition even out of Prayers and Tears, and the Bilhops Humble Petition, was threatned to be made a Treasonable Libel.

But here theDiffenters have a plaufible excufe for themfelves; for fay they, We have now an opportunity of getting the Laws which are againft us Repealed, which is clear gain; and as for our refufing to Repeal the Laws againft Popery, there is nothing gotten by that, either to us or to any body elfe; for they are already as good as Repealed by the Difpenfing Power: and therefore fuch Difcourfe as this, only advifes us to ftand in our own light, whichout doing any good to the Nation at all; for there will be Popifh Juftices, Sheriffs, Judges, and Juries, whether we will or no, for whatfoever we refute to do, the Differing Power will fupply.

To which I aniwer, Do you keep your hands off from Repealing the Laws, let who will contravene or Tranfgrefs them, for then you are free from the Blood of all Men, you have no fhare in the guilt of thofe Mifchiefs which befal your Country, which would, fooner or later, be a heavy burden, and a dead weight upon the Conficience of any Proteftant. But befides, let the Laws alone, and they will defend both themfelves and us too; for if the Law fays, That a Papift fhall not, nor cannot have an Office, then he fhall not nor cannot; for who can fpeak Louder than the Laws ?

As for a Diffenfing-Power, inherent in the King, which can fet afide as many of the Laws of the Land as he pleafes, and Sufpend the Force and Obligation of them, (which has been lately held forth by many Falle and Unlawful Pamphlets) the Differenters know very well, that there is no such thing; but that no body may pretend Ignorance, I shall here prove, in very few words. That by the Established Laws of the Land, the King cannot have fuch a Difpenfing-Power, unless Diffenfing with the Laws, and Executing the Laws be the fame thing ; and unless both keeping the Laws himself, and caufing them to be kept by all others, be the English of Difpenfing with them: For in the Statute of Provisors, 25 Edw. 3. c. 25. we have this laid down for Law, That the King is bound to Execute those Statutes which are Unrepealed, and to cause them to be kept as the Law of this Realm: The words are thefe, speaking of a Statute made in the time of Edward the First, Which Statute holdeth always his Force, and was never Defeated or Annull'd in any point. And by fomuch our Sovereign Lord the King is bound by bis Oath to do, the fame to be kept as the Law of this Realm, although by Sufferance and Negligence it hath fince been attempted to the contrary. So that the Coronation Oath, and the Diffenfing-Power, are here by King Edward the Third, and his Parliament, Declared to be utterly Inconfistent. Now the Coronation-Oath is a Fundamental Law of this Kingdom, for it is antecedent to the Oath of Allegiance. Accordingly if you look upon the Coronation-Oath in the Parliament-Roll, I H. 4. you shall there find,

that in the third Branch of it, the King Grants and Promifes upon his Oath, That the Laws fhall be kept and protetted by him, fecundum Vires fuas, to the utmost of his Power; and therefore he has no Power left him to Difpenfe withal.

By which it appears, that those men are the -wretched Enemies both of the King and Kingdom, who would fain perfwade the King, that he has this Diffenfing-Power; because therein they endeavour to perfwade him, that Periury, is his Prerogative. Heretofore, in Trifilian's time. fome of the Oracles of the Law were confulted. Whether it could fland with the Law of the Kingdom, that the King might Obviate and Withfand the Ordinances concerning the King and the Kingdom, which were made in the laft. Parliament, by the Peers and Commons of the Realm, with the King's Affent, though (as the Courtiers faid) forced in that behalf? And they made Answer, That the King might Annul such Ordinances, and Change them at his pleafure, into a better falhion, because he was above the Laws, Knyghton, Col. 2692. Now this was very Falle Law, as those Judges found afterwards to their Coft; and it was grounded on the worft. Reafon that could be : For they must needs know from all their Books; and from the Mirror in particular, p. 282. That the first and Sovereign Abusion of the Law, (that is, the chief Contrariety and Repugnancy of it) is for the King to be Above the Law, whereas he ought to be Subject to it, as is contained in his Oath Neither could they be ignorant of that Argument which the Peers used, to shew the Absurdity of such a Supposition; it is recorded in the Annals of Buyton, set forth, as I take it, by Mr. Obadiah Walker. Si Rex est supra Legem, tunc est extra Legem; Num Rex Anglia est Exlex? If the King be above the Law, then he is without the Law. What ! is the King of England an Outlaw ? And as for the words of Bracton, they were too plain either to need a Comment or Translation, Rex habet Superiorem Deum, item Legem per quam fa-Stus est Rex, item Curiam suam, scil. Comites &--Barones. As likewife those other words of his UbiVoluntas Imperat & non Lex, ibi non est Rex, Where he makes it the very Effence of our King, to Govern according to Law.

Having therefore flewn, that the Laws are always in full Force till they are Revoked by the fame Authority which made them, and that all Perfons whatfoever bound to the Laws, and that

that the Laws themselves were never in Bondage to any Man; we know from thence, what we are to conclude, concerning those Papifts, who pretend to be in Office in Defiance to the Laws. We had once a mischievous Diffinction of Sheriffs de Jure, and Sheriffs de Facto; But those, who pretend to be in Office without taking the TEST, are no Officers either in Right or in Fact : for the 25 Car. 2. fays, That their Offices are ipfo facto, void, and then those Officers are ipfo facto, no Officers, and can do us no more hurt than if they were under Ground ; and therefore we need not trouble our Heads about them, though they may in all likelihood fall under the Care and Confideration of a Parliament.

After all, fome perfons may poffibly be fo far deluded, as to think there is fomewhat of Equity in the Toleration of Papifts, and that it is the Christian Rule, Of doing as one would be Now for any Papift to plead this done by. Rule of Equity himself, or any body else in his behalf, is just as if a High-way Man should thus urge it upon his Judge; My Lord, if you hang me, you break the Golden Rule; for I am fure you are not willing to be fo ferved yourfelf, nor to hang with me. Now the Equity of the Judge in this cale does not lye, either in forbearing to punish the Offender, or in Hanging with him for Company, but in being content to submit to the fame Law, if he himfelf should commit the fame Crime. And fo are we willing to lye under all the Penal Laws, whenever we turn Papifts: And therefore no body can tax us with want of Equity; because we do no otherways to the Papifts, than we are willing to be done by, in the same cafe. But it may be faid, that our Confeience does not ferve us to be Papilits, though theirs does. Neither does the Judge's Confeience ferve him to rob, though it feems the High-way Man's did; and therefore take heed of Liberty of Confcience. Still it may be further replied, That this is properly a Judicial Caule, becaufe Robbery is a breach of the Peace and of Property, and therefore ought to be Punified: whereas the worfhip and Service of God according to a Man's Confeience, though it be amils, yet it ought not to be punished by Humane Laws, but is to be referved to the Judgment of God alone, who is Lord of Confcience

Now this is the New Doctrine which I shall prove to be Falle, by positive and express Scri-

pture. For Job fays, Chap. 31. Ver. 28. That if his Heart had been fecretly perfivaded, and he had thereupon kiffed his Hand to the Sun or Moon, This were an Iniquity to be punifhed by the Judge, becaufe he had therein' Lyed againfi the God above. So that though a Marss Heart and Conficience lead him to Idolatry, yet Job tells us, this is inditable; it is Avon Pelili, a Judicial Crime, and as Punifhable by Humane Laws, as Adultry with another Man's Wife is; as you have it in the fame Phrafe in the 11th Werfe of the fame Chapter.

The Second Instance of a Punishable Conscience in the Service of God, is that which our Saviour gives us, John 16. 2. Tea the time cometh, that who foever killeth you, will think he doth God fervice. Now I would fain know, whether fuch a Confeience as this ought not to be Reftrained and Punished : And whether it be Sacriledge for Humane Laws to controul Confcience, I mean fuch a one as Kills and Murders for God's fake? And I ask again, Whether there be no Confciences of this Stamp now in the World? And whether there has not been an Holy Inquifition, Religious Crufadoes, and Meritorious Maffacres, to extirpate Hereticks, and abundance of this Divine Service in the Church of Rome? Whether they have not offered up whole Hecatombs of these Sacrifices in most Countries? And whether a Neighbouring. Prince has not been highly extolled, and had all his most Christian Titles double Gilt with the Flatteries of his Clergy, for the late Merit of his Religious Service in this kind? And therefore if men will do things in order, let them first fend for a breed of Irih Wolves, and give them English Liberties; let them dig down their Walls, and let in the Sea; let them begin with some of these Preliminaries, before they think of Repealing the Laws against Popery, and of letting loofe fuch Confciences as thefe upon us.

To Conclude therefore, It highly Concerns you, in the Choice of Parliament-Men, to decline all those Men, who are willing to Confeat to fo Great and fo Fatal a Revolution, as the Repeal of fo many Laws at once; which would plainly expose the Protestant Religion to be swallowed up: You want Men like their Ancestors, who had the Courage and Refolution to declare in Parliament, Nolumn's Leges Angliz mutari; We will not have the Laws of

C 2

Eng-

England altered. Chufe such as will not Betray the Great Trust you repose in them. The Writ for Elections says, That you Impower your Representatives: Tell them therefore for what you Impower them; For the Maintenance and Preservation of the Protestant Religion, and of our good Laws, and not for their Deftruction. And when you have done this, and taken all the care you can, you have done your Dutics : And I have nothing more to add, but, G O D fpeed your Elections.

#### An ENQIRT into the Reasons for Abrogating the TEST imposed on all Members of Parliament.

#### Offered by Sa. Oxon.

HEN the Cardinals in Rome go abroad without Fiocco's on their Horfes heads, it is underftood, that they will be then incognito, and they expect nothing of that Refpect which is payed them on other Occafions. So fince there is no Fiocco at the Head of this Difcourfe, no Name nor Defignation, it feems the Writer offers himfelf to be examined without those nice regards, that may be due to the Dignity he bears: and indeed when a Man forgets what he is himfelf, it is very natural for others to do itlikewife.

It is no wonder to fee those of the Roman Communion beffir themselves, fo much as they do, to be delivered from the Test, and every thing elfe, that is uncafie to them : and though others may find it very reasonable to oppose themselves, in all the Just and Legal Ways, that agree with our Conflitution, to this Defign, yet it is fo natural to all, that are under any Preffure, to defire to get free from it, that at the fame time that we cannot forbear to withstand them, we cannot much condemn them : But it raises Nature a little, to see a Man that has been fo long fatned with the Spoils of our Church, and who has now got up to a degree fo disproportioned to his Merit, to turn fo treacheroufly upon it. If he is already weary of his comfortable importance, and will give her into the bargain, and declare himfelf, no body will be furprized at the change of his Malque, fince he has taken much pains to convince the World, that . his Religion goes no deeper than his Habit : yet though his Confidence is of a piece with

all his other Vertues, few thought it could have carried him fo far; I confess I am not furprized, but rather wonder to fee, that others fhould be fo : for he has given fufficient Warning what he is capable of; he has told the World what is the worst thing that Dr. Burnet can do, pag 59. but I am fure the Do-Stor cannot be quit with him, to tell what is the worst thing that he can do; it must needs be a very fruitful Fancy, that can find out all the Degrees of Wickedness to which he can go : and though this Pamphlet is a good Effay of his Talent that way, yet that Terra Incognia is boundless. In the Title Page it is faid, that this was first writ for the Author's own Satisfaction, and now Published for the Benefit of all others whom it may concern. But the words are certainly wrong placed; for the truth of the matter is, That it was written for the Author's own Benefit, and that it is now Published for the Satisfaction of -all others whom it may concern: In fome fence perhaps it was written for the Author's own Satisfaction : for fo petulant and fo depraved a mind as His, is capable of being delighted with His Treachery: and a poor Bishoprick with the addition of a Presidentship being too low a Prize for his Ambition and Avarice. He refolved to affure Himfelf of the first great Bishoprick that falls; the Liege Letter lets us fee how far the Fisuites were assured of him, and how much courted by him: and that he faid, that none but Atheills supported the Proteftant Religion now in England; yet how many foever of these may be among us, He is upon the point of kflening their number, by one at leaft:

leaft: and he takes care to justifie the Hopes which these Fathers conceived of him.

They are fevere Mafters, and will not be put off with Secret Civilities, Lewd Jefts, Entertainments, and Healths drank to their good Succefs : fo now the Price of the President (hip is to be paid, fo good a Morfel as this deferved that Dr. Stilling fleet, Dr. Tillotfon, Dr. Burnet, and fome other Divines fhould be ill ufed, and he to preferve the Character of Drawcanfir, which is as due to him as that of Bays, falls upon the Articles of the Church, and upon both Houfes of Parliament. It is Reproach enough to the Houfe of Lords, that he is of it; but it is fomewhat new, and a Character becoming Sa. Oxon, to arraign that House, with all the Infolence to which he can raife his wanton Pen. Laws that are in being, are treated with respect even by those who move for their Repeal; but our Drawcanfir scorns that modest strain. He is not contented to arraign the Law, but calls it Barbarous, and fays, that nothing can be more Barbarous and Prophane, then to make the renouncing of a -Mistery, so unanimously received, a State Teft, p. 133. p. 64. But he ought to have avoided the word Prophane, fince it leads Men to remember, that he had taxed the Praying for the King, as under God and Christ, as Crude. not to fay Prophane: when in the Prospect he had then of a Bifhoprick he raifed the King above Chrift, but now another Prospect, will make him fink him beneath the Pope, who is but at beft Chrift's Vicar. But this is not all, there comes another Flower that is worthy of him, he tells us, That the TEST was the first born of Oats's Plot, and brought forth on purpose to give Credit and Reputation to the Perjury. p. s. and because this went in common between the two Houses, he bestows a more particular mark of his Favour, on the Haufe of Lords : and tells them, That this was a Monument erected by themselves in honour of so groß an Impofture, (ibid.) But after all, the Royal Affent was added; and here no doubt it itched fomewhere, for if it had not been for the manner of the late King's Death, and the Papers published fince his Death, he would have wreaked his Malice upon his Memory, for he will never forgive his not advancing him : And the Late King being fo true a Judge of Wit, could not but be much taken with the beft Satyr of our Time; & faw that Bays's Wit, when measured with anothers, was of a piece with his Virtues, and therefore judged in favour of the Rehearfal Tranfpros'd: this went deep, and though it gave occafion to the fingle piece of Modefly, with which he can be charged, of withdrawing from the Town, and not importuning the Prefs more for fome years, fince even a race of Brafs muft grow red, when it is fo burnt as his was then; yet his Malice against the Elder Brother was never extinguished but with his Life: But now a ftrange Conjuncture has brought him again on the Stage; and Bays will be Bays ftill.

He begins his Prologue with the only foft word in the whole piece, I humbly Conceive, but he quickly repents him of that Debonarity, and fo makes Thunder and Lightning speak the reft, as if his Defigns were to Infult over the two Houfes, and not to convince them. He who is one of the Punies of his Order, and is certainly one of its justeft Reproaches, tells us page 8. That to the Shame of the Bishops, this Law was . confented to by them in the House of Lords: But what Shame is due to him, who has treated that Venerable Bench, and in particular his Metropolitan, in so scurrilous a manner. The Order has much more caule to be alhamed of fuch a Member : though if there are two or three fuch as he is among the twenty Six, they may Comfort themselves with this, that a dozen of much better Men, had one among them, that I confeis was not much worfe, if it was not for this, that he let the Price of his Treachery fall much lower than Sa. Oxon does, who is fill true to his old Maxim, that he delivered in Answer to one who asked him, What was the best Body of Divinity? which was, That that which could belp a man to keep a Coach and Six Horfes was certainly the best. But now I come to Examine his Reasons for abrogating the Teff.

The first is, That it is contrary to the Natural Rights of Peerage, and turns the Birth-Right of the English Nobility, into a Frecarious Title: which is at the mercy of every Fastion and Passion in Parliament, and that therefore, how useful source the TEST might have been in its Season, it fome time must prove a viery ill President against the Right of Peerage: and upon this he tells a Story of a Protestation made in the House of Lords, against the TEST, that was brought in, in 1675, together with the Resolution of the House against that Penalty upon the Peers, of losing their Votes in case of a Refusal; be represent this, as a Test

ar

or Oath of Loyalty, against the Lamfulnes of taking Arms upon any pretence whatsoever against the King.

But in Answer to all this, one would gladly. know what are the Natural Rights of Peerage, and in what Chapter of the Law of Nature they are to be found, for if those Rights have no other Warrant, but the Constitution of this Government, then they are still subject to the Legiflative Authority, and may be regulated by The Right of Peerage is still in the Family, IL. only as the exercise of it is limited by the Law to fuch an Age, fo it may be fulpended as oft as the Publick Safety comes to require it: even the indelible Character it felf, may be brought under a total Sufpenfion, of which our Author may, perhaps, afford an inftance at some time or other."

2. Votes in either Houfe of Parliament, are never to be put in Ballance with Eftablifi'd Laws: Thefe are the Opinions of one Houfe, and are changeable.

3. But if the TEST might have been uleful in its Seafon, one would gladly fee how it fhould be fo foon out of Seafon: for its chief Use being to fecure the Protestant Religion in 1678. it does not appear, That now in 1688. the Dangers are fo quite diffipated, that there is no more need of fecuring it. In one fence we are in a fafer Condition than we were then: for fome falle Brethren have shewed themselves, and have lost that little Credit which fome unhappy Accidents had procured them.

4. It was not the Loyalty in the TEST of the Year 1675. that raifed the greateft Oppofition to it: but another part of it, That they fould never Endeavour any Alteration in the Government, either in the Church or State. Now it feemed to be an unreasonable Limitation on the Legislative Body, to have the Members engaged to make no Alteration: And it is that which would not have much pleased those, For whose statisfaction this Book is published.

The fecond Reason was a ready hinted at, of its diffononrable Birth and Original, p. 10. which according to the decency of his file, he calls the first Sacrament of the Otefian Villany, p 9. This he aggravates as fuch a Monstrous and Inhuman piece of Barbarity as could never have entred into the thoughts of any Man but the infamous Author of it: This piece of Elegance, though it belongs to this Reason, comes in again in his

Fourth Reafon, page 6. and to let the Houfe of Lords fee their Fate, if they will not yield to his Reafons, he tells them that this will be not only an Eternal National Reproach, but such a blot upon the Peers, that no length of time could wear away, nothing but the Universal Conflagration could destroy, which are the aprest Expresfions that I know to mark how deeply, the many blots with which he is fligmatized are roored in his Nature. The wanton man in his Drawcanfir humour thinks that Parliaments and a House of Peers are to be treated by Him with as much Scorn as is justly due to himfelf. But to fet this matter in its true Light, it is to be remembred that in 1678. there were befides the Evidences of the Witneffes, a great many other Discoveries made of Letters and Negotiations in" Forreign Parts, chiefly in the Courts of France and Rome, for Extirpating the Protestant Religion; upon which the Party that was most united to the Court, fet on this Law, for the Teft. as that which was both in itfelf a just and necesfary Security for the Eftablish'd Religion, and that would probably lay the fermentation which was then in the Nation : and the Act was fo lirtle acceptable to him, whom he calls its' Author, that he fpake of it then with Contempt, as a Trick of the Court to lay the Nation too foon afleep. The Negotiations beyond Sea were too evidently proved to be denied; and (which is not yet generally known ) Mr. Coleman when Examined by the Committee of the Houfe of Commons, faid plain enough to them, that the Late King was concerned in them; but the Committee would not look into that Matter, and fo Mr. Sacheverill, that was their Chairman, did not report it; yet the thing was not fo fecret but that one to whom it was trufted, gave the Late King an Account of it; who faid, That he had not heard of it any other, way, and was fo fully convinced that the Nation had caufe given them to be jealous, that he himfelf fet forward the Act, and the rather because he faw that the E. of S. did not much like it. The Parliament as long as it was known, that the Religion was fafe in the King's Negative, had not taken any great Care of its own Constitution, but it feemed the beft Expedient that could be found, for laying the Jealoufies of his Late Majefty, and the Apprehensions of the Successor, to take fo much Care of the Two Houfes, that fo the Dangers with which Men were then allarm'd .

might

might feem the lefs formidable, upon fo effectual a Security : And thus all the ftir that he keeps with Perjury and Imposture, ought to make no other impression, but the wantonness of his own temper, that meddles fo boldly with things of which he knew fo little the true Secret. For here was a Law paffed, of which all made great use that opposed the Bill of Exclusion, to demonstrate to the Nation that there could be no danger of Popery, even under a Prince of that Religion ; but as he would turn the matter, it amounts to this, That that Law might be of good use in that Seafon, to-lay the Jealoufies of the Nation, till there were a Prince on the Throne of that Communion, and then when the turn is ferved. it must be thrown away, to open the only door that is now that upon the Re-eftablishment of that Religion. This is but one hint among a great many more of the ftate of Affairs at the time that this Act of the TEST was made. to fhew that the Evidence given by the Witneffes, had no other fhare in that matter, but that it gave rife to the other Difcoveries; and a fair opportunity to those who knew the Secret of the late Kings Religion, and the Negotiation at Dover, to provide fuch an effectual Security, as might both fave the Crown, and fecure the Religion : and this I am fure fome of the Bilhops knew, (who to their Honour) were faithful to both.

The Third Reafon he gives for Repealing the Act, is the Incompetent Authority of those who Enacted it; for it was of an Ecclesiaftical nature: and here he firetches out his Wings to a top-flight, and charges it with nothing lefs than the Deposing of Christ from his Throne, the difowning, neglecting and affronting his Commisfion to his Catholick Church, and entrenching upon this Sacred Prerogative of his boly Catholich Church : and then that he might have occasion to feed his Spleen with railing at the whole Order, he makes a ridiculous Objection of the Bilhops being prefent in the Houfe of Lords, that he might flew his respect to them, by telling in a Parenthesis, That (to their shame) they had confented to it. But has this Scaramuchio no Shame left him? Did the Parliament pretend by this Act to make any Decifion in those two points of Transubstantiation and Idolatry ? Had not the Convocation defined them both for a-

bove an Age before ? In the 28th Article of our Church these words are to be found : Transibstantiation (or the change of the Substance of bread and Wine) in the Supper of the Lord, cannot be proved by Holy Writ; but it is repugnant to the plain words of Scripture, overthrows the nature of a Sacrament, and hath given occasion to many Superstitions; and for the Idolatry of theChurch of Rome, that was allo declared very exprelly in the fame Body of Arricles; fince in the Article 25. the Homilies are declared "To contain 'a godly and wholfome Doctrine necessary for ' those times; and upon that it is judged that ' they fhould be read in the Churches, by the "Ministers, diligently and diffinctly, that they " ' may be underflood of the people. And the fecond of thefe, which is against the Peril of Idolatry, aggravates the Idolatry of that Church . in fo many particulars, and with fuch fevere expreffions, that those who at first made those Articles, and all those who do now fign them, or oblige others to fign them, must either believe the Church of Rome to be guilty of Idolatry, or that the Church of England is the Impudenteft Society that ever affumed the name of a Church, if the propoles such Homilies to the People, in which this Charge is given fo home, and yet does not believe it her felf. A man must be of Bay's pitch to rife up to this degree of Impudence. Upon the whole matter then, these points had been already determined, and were a part of our Doctrines enacted by 'Law; all that the Parliament did, was only to take these out of a great many more, that by this Telt it might appear, whether they who came into either House were of that Religion or not; and now let our Reasoner try what he can make out of this; or how he can justifie the Scandal that he fo boldly throws upon his Order, 'As if they 'had as much in them lay, defiroyed the very being of a Christian Church, and had profanely pawned the Bilhop to the Lord; and ' betrayed the Rights of the Church of England ' as by Law established in particular, as well as of the Church Catholick in general, p. 8, 9. All this flews to whom he hath pawned both the Bilhop and the Lord, and fomething elfe too, which is both Confcience and Honour, if he has any left. When one reflects on two of the Bifhops, that were of that Venerable Body, while this Act paffed, whofe Memory will be bleffed

in :...

great and good men that filled the Sees of Chefter and Oxford, he must conclude, that as the World was not worthy of them, fo certainly their Sees were not worthy of them, fince they have been plagued with fuch Succeffors; that because Bays delights in Figures taken from the Roman Empire, I must tell him, that fince Commodus fucceeded to Marcus Aurelius, I do not find a more incongruous Succetiion in Hiftory. With what fenfible regret must those who were fo often edified with the Gravity, the Piety, the Generofity, and Charity, of the late Bithop of Oxford, look on, when they fee fuch a Harleguin in his room.

His Fourth Reafon is taken from the uncertainty and fatfbood of the matters contained in the Declaration itself, pag. 9. For our Comedian maintains his Character still, and fcorns to fpeak of Eftablish'd Laws with any Decency; here he puts in a Paragraph, as was formerly marked, which belonged to his Second Reafon; but it feems fome of those to whom he has pawn'd himfelf, thought he had not faid enough on that head, and therefore to fave blottings, he put it in here. After that, he tells the Gentry, That Transubstantiation was a Notion belonging to the Schoolmen; and Metaphysicians: And that he may befpeak their Favour, he tells them in very foft words : That their Learning was more polite and practicable in the Civil Affairs of Human Life, to understand the Rules of Honour, and the Laws of their Country, the Prastice of Martial Discipline, and the Examples of Great Men in former Ages, and by them to square their Actions in their respective Stations : And the like. But fure the Bilhop is here without his Fiocco. yet at leaft for Decencies fake, he fhould have named Religion and Vertue among the proper Studies of the Gentry: and if he dares not truft them with the Reading the Scriprures, yet at leaft they might read the Articles of our Church, and hearken to the Homilies; for though it has been long one of the first Maxims that he has infused into all the Clergy that come near him, That the People ought to be brought into an Ignorance in matters of Religion; that Preaching ought to be laid afide, for a Preaching Church could not fland; that in Sermons no Points of Doctrine ought to be explained, and that only the Rules of Human Life ought to be told the People ; yet after all,

in the prefent and following Ages, those two they may read the short Articles: and though they were as blindly implicite, as he would with them to be, yet they would without more enquiry, find Transubstantiation to be condemned in them. Next, he triumphs over the renouncing of it, pag, 11. ' As too bold and too ' prophane an Affront to Almighty God : when 'Men abjure a thing, which it is morally impoffible for them to understand. And he appeals to the Members of both Houfes (whom in a fit of Respect he calls Honourable, after he had reproach'd them all he could) ' If they have any diffinct Idea or Notion in their 'minds, of the thing they here to folemnly renounce. I do verily believe none of them have any diffinct Notion of Transubstantiation. and that it is not only Morally, but Phyfically impossible for them to understand it: But one would think that this is enough for declaring that they do not believe it, fince the TEST contains no declaration concerning Transubfiantiation itself, whether it is a true or a falle Doctrine ; but only concerning the belief of him that takes it. And if one can have 'no difind Notions of it, fo that it is morally im-· poffible for him to understand it, he may ve-'ry well declare, That he does not believe it. After a Farce of a flight Story, he concludes, That there feems to be nothing but a Prophane Levity in the whole matter; and a shameles abuse put upon God and Religion, to carry on the Wicked Designs of a Rebel-Fastion. For he cannot for his heart abate an ace of his Infolence, even when he makes the King, Lords, and Commons, the subject of his scorn. Certainly whatever his Character is, it ought not to be expected that a Man who attacks all that is Sacred, under God and Chrift, should not be treated as he deferves : it were a feeble weakness, to have so great a regard to a Character that is fo profituted by him: He tells us, pag. 47. ' That all Parties agree in ' the thing, and that they differ only in the ' word and manner : and here he makes a long excursion to shew his Learning, in tacking a great many things together, which paffes with ignorant Readers, as a mark of his great Reading : whereas in this, as well as in all his other Books, in which any fhews of Learning appear, those who have learched into the Fountains, fee that he does nothing but gather from the Collection of others: only

enly he fpoils them with the Levities of his Buffoon-Stile, and which is worfe, with his Dif-ingenuity. I leave all the matters to be Examined, by those who have leifure for it, and that think him worth their Pains : But as for Transubstantiation, the Words that I have cited from one of our Articles, fhew plainly that it is rejected in our Church, fo that he is bound either to renounce it, or to renounce our Church: therefore all that thew he makes with our Hiftory, comes to nothing, fince whatever he may fay with relation to Edward the Sixth's Reign, it cannot be denied but they were Enacted by the Convocation in the beginning of Queen Elizabeth's Reign, and they have been ever fince the Doctrine of our Church: fo that without going further, this is now our Doctrine, and fince Sa. Oxon carries the Authority of the Convocation fo high, he will find the Original Record of these Articles in Corpus-Christi Colledge in Cambridge. fubscribed by the Members of both Houses, in which there is a much more politive Decision then is in the Prints, not only against Transubfantiation, but against any Corporeal or Real Prefence of the Body and Bloud of Chrift in the Sacrament : And if he will give himfelf fcope, to rail at those who suppressed this, I leave him to his Liberty. But here is the formal decifion of this Church, and the pretending that there was no Evidence of Cranmer's Opinion, but in an unknown Manuscript, or a famous Invifible Manufcript, p. 46. 47. when there are two Books writ on this matter by Cranmer himfelf, and when all the Difputes in Queen Mary's Time, befides, those that were both in Oxford, and Cambridge, in King Edwards time, fhew fo clearly, that this was his Doctrine, is a ftrain becoming his Sincerity, that gives this among many other Effays of the Trust that is due to him.

But it feems he thought that Dr. Tilletfon; Dr. Stillingfleet, and Dr. Burnet, befides fome others whom he does not Name, had not Reputation enough in the World, and therefore he intended to raife it, by ufing them ill: which is all the Effect that his Malice can have. He had fet on one of his poor under-work-men, fome years ago, to decry the Manufeript which Dr. Stillingfleet had in his keeping for above twenty years, and which Dr. Burnet had in his Hands for many Months, and which they fhewed to as many as defired to fee, but that had turned fo much to his Shame that first vented the Calumny, that it feems he fummoned Sa. Oxon to appear his Second in the Slander : and he whole Brow is of to peculiar a Composition, will needs bring it here, tho never fo impertinently. But I forgive the Hatred that he bares both to that Manuscript, and to those Doctors, fince nothing could be lefs to the Satisfaction of those for whom he published his Book, then to see the Nature and Regular Methods in which the Reformation was advanced. For the Bilhops and Divines were appointed, to Examine all Points with much Care, and to bring every man his Opinion in Writing, all which were compared very faithfully, and upon these the Decifions were made.

(17)

There any many other Papers yet extant which by comparing the Hands. thews thefe to be Originals: and they were in the Salisbury Family probably ever fince they were at first brought together. Their Anceftor the Lord Burghly who was Secretary of State, in Edward the Sixth's time, gathered them up; and as appears in a Letter under his own Hand yet extant, he had fix or feven Volumes of them, of which Dr. Stillingflet had only two s but Dr. Burnet faw two more of thefe Volumes.

The Hiftory of the Reformation fells fiill fo well, that I do not believe Mr. Chifwell the Printer of it has made any Prefent to this Reafoner, to raife its Price: for to attack it with fo much Malice, and yet not to offer one Reafon to leffen its Credit, is as effectual a Recommendation, as this Author can give it.

He pretends that Dr. Burnet's Defign was to make Cranmer appear a meer Sacramentarian, as to Doctrine, as he had made him appear an Erastian, as to Discipline : and he thinks the vain Man was flattered into all the Pains he took, that he might give Reputation to the Errors of his Patrons, and that those two grand Forgeries are the grand Singularities of his H1ftory: and the main things that gave it Popular Vogue and Reputation with his Party. So that were these two blind Stories, and the Reasons depending upon them retrenched, it would be like the Shaving off Sampfon's hair, and deftroy, all the Strength peculiar to the History. But to, all this Stuff I shall only fay, 1. That the Charge of Forgery falls back on the Reafoner, fince as to Cranmer's Opinion of the Sacrament, his,

D

OWD

own Books, and his Dispute at Oxford are such plain Evidences, that none but Bays could have questioned it : and for his being an Eraftian, Dr. Burnet had clearly proved that he had changed his Opinion in that point, fo that though he fhewed that he had been indeed once engaged in those Opinions, yet he proved that he had forfaken them : Let the Reader judge to whom the charge of Forgery belongs. 2- Dr. Barnet has indeed fome Temptations to Vanity now, fince he is ill used by Bays; and put in fuch Company : but I dare fay, if he goes to give him his Character, he will never mention fo flight a bne as Vanity, in which how excellive foever he may be ; yet it is the finalleft of all his Faults. 2. Thefe two Particulars here mentioned, bear to inconfiderable a fhare in that Hiftory, and have been fo little minded, that I dare fay of an hundred that are pleafed with that Work. there is not one that will affign these as their Monves

He cenfures Dr. Burnet, for faying, he had often bead it faid that the Articles of our Church were framed by Cranmer and Ridly; as if it were the meanest Trade of an Historian to flood to hear-fay, p. 55. But the beft of all the Roman Historians ( Saluft. in bello Katil. ) does it, and in this Dr. Burnet maintains the Character of a fincere Hiftorian, to fay nothing that was not well grounded: and fince it has been often faid by many Writers, that thefe two Bishops prepared our Articles, he finding no particular Evidence of that, delivers it with its own doubtfulnefs. It is very like Sa. Oxon would have been more positive upon half the Grounds, that Dr. Burnet had, but the other chose to write exactly: yet he adds, That it is probable that they penned them : and if either the Dignity of their Sees, or of their Persons be confidered, the thing will appear reasonable enough. But I do not wonder to fee any thing that looks like a modefty of Stile offend our Author, he is next fo kind to Dr. Burnet, as to offer him fome Counfel, (p. 50.) That he would be well advifed to imploy his Pain in writing Lampoons upon the prefent Princes of Christendom ( especially bis.own) which he delights in most; because it is the worft thing that himfelf can do, then colsecting the Records of former times : for the first will require Time and Postage, to pursue bis Matice : but the second is eafily traced in the Chimney. corner.

One would think that this period was Writ by Mr. Louth. it is fo obfcure and ill expreffed that nothing is plain, but the malice of it : but he of all men should be the furthest from reproaching any for Writing Lampeons, who has now given fo rude a one, on the Late King and the Lords and Commons; if bold Railing without either Wit or Decency, deferves that Name. I will only lay this further, that if one had the ill Nature to write a Lampoon on the Government; one of the fevereft Articles in it, would be, That it feems Writers are hard to be found. when fuch a Baboon is made use of. It is Lampoon enough upon the Age, that he is a Bishop : but it is downright Reproach that he is made the Champion of a Caufe, which if it is bad of it felf, must fuffer extreamly by being in fuch hands.

And thus I think enough is faid in answer to his impertiment digreffion upon Transubstantiation, let him renounce the Article of our Church, and all that he posseffes in Confequence to his having figned it, and then we will argue all the reft with him upon the fquare : but as long ashe owns that, he is bound likewife to own the. first Branch of the Teft, which is the renouncing of Transubtantiation. In this Discourse he makes his old Hatred to Calvin and the Calvinifts' return fo often, that it appears very Confpicuoufly. I believe it is ffronger now than ever, and that for a particular reason: When the Prince and Princefs of Orange were Married, he was perhaps the only Man in England, that expressed his Uneafiness at that happy Conjunction, in fo clownish a manner, that when their Highneffes past through Canterbury he would not go with the reft of that Body, to which he was fo long a Blemish, to pay his Duty to them, and when he was asked the Reafor, he-faid, He could have no regard to a Calvinit Prince. Now this Calvinift Prince has declared his mind to openly and fully against the Repeal of the Test, that no doubt this has encreased Bays's Diftemper, and heightned his Choler against the whole Party.

The fecond Branch of the Teft, is the Declaration made of the Idolatry committed in the Roman Church: upon which he tells us, p. 77, 72. That Idolatry is a Stabling and Cut-threat Word, and that it is an Inviting and Warrantingthe Rabble whenever Opportunity favours, to dufroy the Roman Catholicks: and here Bays will out-

out do himfelf, fince this was a Mafter-piece of Service, therefore he makes the taxing the Church of Rome with Idolatry, a piece of Inbumanity that outdoes the Savages of the Canibals themselves: and damns at once both Body and Soul. He charges Dr. Stillingfleet as the great Founder of this, and all other Anti-catholick and Anti-christian, and Uncharitable Principles among us, and that the Teft is the Swearing to the Truth of his unlearned and Phanatick Notion of Idolatry, p. 130. 135. and the refult of all is, That Idolatry made the Plot, and then the Plot made Idolatry, and that the fame perfons made both. He has also troubled the Reader with a fecond Impertinence to fhew his fecond-hand Reading again upon the Notion of Idolatry: But all this falls off with a very fhort answer, if he is of the Church of England, and believes that the Homilies contain a Godly and wholfom Doctrine, all this Clamour againft Idolatry, turns against himself, for he will find the Church of Rome charged with this, almost an Age before Dr. Stillingfleet was born : and though perhaps none has ever defended the Charge, with fo much Learning as he has done, yet no Malice lefs impudent than his is, could make him the Author of the Acculation. It will be another ftrain of our Author's Modefty, if he will pretend that our Church is not bound to own the Doctrine that is contained in her Homilies; he must by this make our Church as treacherous to her Members, as Sa. Oxon is to her, for to deliver this Doctrine to the People ; if we believe it not our felves, is to be as impudent as he himself can pretend to be. A Church may believe a Doctrine which the does not think necelfary to propose to all her Members : but the were indeed a Society fit for fuch Paftors as he

and the second s

במסק הודרה של ג'ר הו ביר לצר הי לופ זוגדול על טוא שרבור - ילי ל לוודה וערג ניסי הוכורוריותו - יו

1 20 July and to at the market

ש לש לביי דויי גול ולב שלגל. ובי יופר

and the state of all the second

List in the many of the second states in the

The method and a second state of the

is, if the could propole to the People, a Do-Arine, chiefly one of fo great Confequence as this is, without the believed it herfelf. So then he must either renounce our Church and her Articles, or he must answer all his own Plea for clearing that Church of this Imputation, . which is fo flight, that it will be no hard matter even for fuch a triffing Writer as himfelf is, to do it. As for what he fays of Stabbing and Cut-throat Words, he may charge us with fuch Words, if he will, but we know who we may charge with the Deeds; I would gladly fee the Lift of all that have been murder'd by these Words, to try if they can be put in the Ballance, either with the Maffacre of Ireland, or that of Paris, upon which I must take Notice of his flight way of mentioning Coligny and his Faction, and telling us in plain Words, p. 45. That they were Rebels. This is perhaps another inflance of his kindnefs to the Calvinist Prince, that is descended from that Great Man.

If Idolatry made our Plot, It was not the firft that it made : but his Malignity is ftill like himfelf, in his charging Dr. Stilling fleet, who he fays is the Author of the Imputation of Idolatry, as if he had fuborned the Evidence in our Plot. L fhould congraulate to the Doctor, the Honour that is done him by the Malice of one who muff. needs be the Object of the Hatred of all good Men, if I did not look upon him as fo comtemptible a Perfon, that his Love and his Hatred are equally infignificant. If he thinks our Church worfe than Canibals, I with he would be at the pains to go and make a trial, and fee whether these Salvages will use him as we have done. I dare fay they would not eat him, for they would find fo much Gall and Choller in him, that the first bit would gutte difgust them. 3"C 8.0 "

1 11 1 1 10 1

Said Hard - . . . En F . . .

ि में चार्म को सिन्द के विदे जनसम्बद्धाः स्थलना के दिन्द के क

ender the second and the second

you is in the i

The section of the section of the

The store and an and the store

apprention and show the second as a contract of an intervention of Reflections

### REFLECTIONS on a Late PAMPHLET,

- + to Fact ? ...

(20)

#### Entituled,

## PARLIAMENTUM PACIFICUM.

Licenfed by the Earl of Sunderland, and Printed at London in March, 1688.

I. DEace is a very defirable thing, yet every frate that is peaceable is not blindly to be courted : An Apoplexy is the most peaceable state into which a man's Body, can be laid, yet few would defire to pacifie the Humours of the Body at that rate; an Implicit Faith, and Abfolute Slavery are the two peaceableft things that can be, yet we Confess we have no mind to try fo dangerous an Experiment; and while the Remedies are too ftrong, we will chule rather to bear our Difease than to venture on them. The Inftance that is propoled to the Imitation of the Nation, is that Parliament which called in the late King; and ver that cannot fo much as be called a Parliament, unless it be upon a Common-wealth Principle, That the Sovereign Power is radically in the People, for its being Chosen without the King's Writ, was fuch an Effential Nullity, that no subsequent Ratification could take it away :. For all People faw that they could not depend upon any Acts paffed by it, and therefore it was quickly Diffolved : and ever fince it has been called by all the Monarchical Party a Convention, and not a Parliament. But now in order to the Courting the Common-wealth Party, this is not only called a Parliament, but is proposed as a Pattern to all others, from the beginning to pag. 19.

II. But fince this Author will fend us back to that time, and fince he takes fo ill, That the Memory of the late King fhould be forgotten; let us Examine that Transaction a little, and then we shall see whether it had not been more for his Honour to let it be forgotten. The King did indeed in his Declaration from Breda, promife Liberty of Confeience, on which he infished in a large and wife Declaration, fet out after he was fettled on the Throne : But after

that he had got a Parliament chosen all of Creatures depending on himfelf, who for many years Granted him every thing that he defired, a fevere Act of Uniformity was paffed ; and the Kings Promife was carried off by this; That the King could not refuse to comply with fo Loyal a Parliament. It is well enough known, that those who were then fecretly Papifts, and who difguiled their Religion for many years after this, as the King himfelf did to the last, animated the Chief Men of our Church; to carry the Points of Uniformity as high as was poffible, and that both then, and ever fince. all that proposed any Expedients for uniting us (or as it was afterwards termed, for Comprehending the Diffenters) were represented as the Betrayers of the Churche The Defign was then clear to fome; that fo by carrying the Terms of Conformity to a great rigidity, there might be many Non-Conformifts, and great occafion given for a Toleration, under which Popery might infenfibly creep in : For if the Expedients that the King himfelf proposed in his Declaration, had been flood to, it is well known. that of the 2000 Confcientious Ministers, as he calls them, pag. 14. by an Affectation too gross to pais on them, that were turned out, above 1700 had staid in. Their Practices had but too good Success on those who were then at the Head of our Church: whole Spirits were too much foured by their ill usage during the War. and whole Principles led them to fo good an Opinion of all that the Court did, that for a great while they would fuspect nothing. But at the fame time, that the Church Party, that carried all before them in that Parliament, were animated to prefs things fo hard, the Diffenters were fecretly encouraged to" fland out : and were told, That the Kings Temper and Principle, and the confideration of Trade would certainly

pro-

Party, that thus had fet us together by the ears. has shifted fides dextrously enough; but still they have carried on the main Defign, which was to keep up the Quarrel in the Intervals of Parliament, Liberty of Constience was in vogue : but when a Seffion of Parliament came, and the King wanted Money, then a new fevere Law against the Diffenters, was offered to the anery men of the Church-party as the price of it; and this feldom fail'd to have its effect; fo that they were like the Jewels of the Crown, pawned when the King needed Money, but redecm'd at the next Prorogation. A Reflection then that arifes naturally out of the Proceedings in the Year 1660. is, That if a Parliament should come, that would copy after that pattern, and repeal Laws and Tefts; The King's Offers of Liberty of Conscience, as may indeed be supposed, will hind him till after a fhort Seffion or two fuch a meritorious Parliament should be difa folved; according to the precedent in the Year 1660, and that a new one were brought together by the fame Methods of changing Charters, and making Returns; and then the Old Laws de Heretico Comburendo might be again revived, and it would be faid, that the Kings Inclinations are for keeping his Promife. and Granting still a Liberty of Conscience, yet he can deny nothing to a Loyal and Gatholick Parliament.

III. We pay all possible' respect to the King; and have witneffed how much we depended on his promifes, in fo fignal a manner, that after fuch real Evidence all words are superfluous. But fince the King has shewed fo much zeal, not only for his Religion in general, but in particular for that Society, which of all the other Bodies in it, we know is animated the most against us, we must crave leave to fpeak a little freely, and not fuffer our felves to be deftroyed by a Complement. The Extirpation of Hereticks, and the Breach of Faith to them, have been Decreed by two of their General Councils, and by'a Tradition of feveral Ages; the Pope is poffeffed of a power of diffolving all Promifes, Contracts, and Oaths; not to mention the prviate Doctrines of that Society, that is fo much in favour, of doing HI that Good may come of it, of using Equivocations and Refervations, and of or-

procure them a Toleration ; and ever fince, that dering the Intention. Now these Opinions as they have never been renounced by the Body of that Church, fo indeed they cannot be, unless they renounce their Infallibility, which is their Balis, at the fame time. Therefore though a Prince of that Communion, may very fincerely refolve to maintain Liberty of Confcience, and to keep his Word, yet the blind Subjection into which he is brought by his Religion, to his Church, must force him. to break through all that, as foon as the Do-Arine of his Church is opened to him; and that Absolution is denied him, or higher Threatnings are made him ; if he continues firm to his merciful Incliations. So that, fuppoling His Majeffies Piety to be as great as the Jefuits Sermon, on the Thirtieth of Fanuary, lately printed, carries it, to the uttermost polfibility of Flefh and Blood, then our Fears must still grow upon us, who know what are the Decrees of that Church ; and by confequence we may infer to what his Piety must needs carry him; as foon as those things are fully o-pened to him, which in respect to him, we are bound to believe are now hid from him.

> IV. It will further appear, that these are not injust Inferences, if we confider a little what has been the Observation of all the Promises made for Liberty of Confcience to Hereticks by Roman Catholick Princes, ever fince the Reformation. The first was, the Edict of Paffam. in Germany', procured chiefly by Ferdinand's means, and maintained indeed religioufly by his Son Maximilian the Second, whole Inclinations to the Protestant Religion made him be suspected for one himself : but the Jesuits infinuated themselves fo far into his Younger Brother's -Court, that was Archduke of Grats, that this was not only broken by that Family, in their Share, but though Rodolph and Mathias were Princes of great Gentlenefs, and the latter of these, was the Prorector of the States, in the beginning of their War with K. Philip the Second ;yet the violence with which the Houfe of Grats . was poffeffed, overturned all that : fo that the breaking off the Pacificatory Edicts was begun in Rodalph's time, and was fo far carried on in a Mathias's time, that they fet both Bahemia and -Hungary in a Flame, and fo begun that long. War of Germany. 2. The next Promife for Liberty of Confeience was made by Queen Mary

> > oft

was observed : The Promises made by the Queen Regent of Scotland, were observed with the fame Fidelity : after these came the Pacificatory Edicts in France, which were fcarce made when the Triumvirat was formed to break them. The famous Maffacre of Paris was an infiance never to be forgot of the Religious Observance of a Treaty, made on purpofe to lay the Party affecp. and to bring the whole Heads of it into the Net : This was a much more dreadful St. Partholomew, than that on which our Author beflows that Epithete, pag.15 and when all feemed setled by the famous Edict of Nantes, we have feen how reftlefs that Party, and in parcicular the Society, were, till it was broken; by a Prince, that for thirty years together had fhewed as great an averfion to the Shedding of Blood, in his Government at home, as any of his 'Neighbours can pretend to: and who has done nothing in the whole Tragedy that he has acted, but what is exactly conform to the Doctrine and Decrees of his Church: fo that it is not himfelf, but his Religion that we must blame for all that has fallen out in that Kingdom. I cannot leave this without taking notice of our Author's Sincerity, who, page 18. tells us of the Protestants entring into their League in France, when it is well known that it was a League of Papifts against a Protestant Successor, which was afterwards applied to a Popifh King, only because he was not zealous enough against Hereticks. But to end this Lift of Inflances at a Countrey to which our Author bears fo particular a kindness; when the Dutchess of Parma granted the Edict of Pacification, by which all that was paft, was buried; and the Exercife of the Proteflant Religion was to be connived at for the future, King Philip the Second did not only ratifie this, but expressed himfelf fo fully upon it to the Count of Egmont, who had been fent over to him, that the eafie Count returned to Flanders, fo affured of the King's Sincerity, that he endeavoured to perfwade all others to rely as much on his Word, as he himfelf did. It is well known how fatal this Confidence was to him : and (fee Mettren lib. 2.) that two years after this that King fent over the Duke of Alva, with that fevere Commiffion, which has been often Printed : in which, without any regard had to the former Pacification or Promifes, the King declared, That the Pro-

of England; but we know well enough how it vinces had forfeired all their Liberties, and that every man in it had forfeited his Life : and therefore he authorifed that nnmerciful man to proceed with all poffible rigor against them. It is also remarkable, that that bloody Commission. is founded on the King's Abfolute Power, and his Zeal for Religion. This is the only Ediat that I know, in which a King has pretended to Absolute Power, before the two Declarations for Scotland in the year 1687. fo whether they who penned them, took their pattern from this. I cannot determin it. I could carry this view of Hiflory much further, to fnew in many more Inflances, how little Proteflants can depend on the Faith of Roman Catholicks: and that their condition is fo much the worfe, the more pious that their Princes are. As for what may be objected to all this, from the prefent State of fome Principalities or Towns in Germany, or of the Switters and Grifons: it is to be confidered that in some of these, want of Power in the Roman Catholicks to do milchief, and the other Circumflances of their affairs, are vifibly the only Securivies of the Protestants : and whenfoever this Nation departs from that, and gives up the Laws. it is no hard thing to guefs, how fhort-lived the Liberty of Conscience, even though setled into a Mogna Charta would be.

> V. All that our Author fays upon the General Subject of Liberty of Conscience, is only a severe Libel upon that Church; whole Principles and Practices are to contrary to it. But the propofition lately made, has put an end to all this difpute; fince by an Offer of Repealing the Penal Laws, referving only those of the Teft, and fuch others as fecure the Protestant Religion; the quefiion is now no more, which Religion muft be tolerated, but which Religion must Reign and prevail. All that is here offered in opposition to that, is that by this means fuch a number of perfors must be ruined, pag. 64. which is as fevere a way of forcing People to change their Religion, as the way of Dragoons. I will nor examine the particulars of this matter, but mult express my joy to find, that all the difficulty which is in our way to a happy quiet. is the supplying such a number of men with the means of their fubfiftence, which by the execution of the Law for the Teft, must be taken from them. This, by all that I can learn, will not come to near an hundred thoufand

fand pound a year : and indeed the supplying of those of the King's Religion, that want it. is a piece of Charity and Bounty fo worthy of him, that I do not know a man, that would enwy them the double of this, in Penfions : and if fuch a Sum would a little charge the King's Revenue, I dare fay, when the fettlement of the Nation is brought to that fingle point, there would not be one Negative found in either House of Parliament for the Reimbursing the King. So far are we from defiring, either the Destruction, or even the Poverty of these. that perhaps wait only for an occation to burn us. I will add one bold thing further, That though I will be no Undertaker for what a Parliament may do, yet I am confident that all Men are fo far from any defire of Revenge ; but moft of all, that the Heroical Minds of the next Successors are above it; that if an Indemnity for that bold Violation of the Law, that hath been of late both Practifed and Authorifed amongst us, would procure a full settlement. even this could be obtained : Though an impunity after fuch Transgreffions is perhaps too great an Encouragement to offend for the future. But fince it is the Prefervation of the Nation, and not the Ruine of any Party in it that is aimed at, the hardiness of this Proposition will, I hope, be forgiven me. It is urg'd (pag. 62) That according to the Dutch Pattern at least, the Roman Catholicks may have a fhare in Military Employments ; but the difference between our Cafe and theirs, is clear, fince fome Roman Catholick Officers, where the Government is wholly in the hands of the Protestants, cannot be of fuch dangerous confequence, as it must needs be under a King that is not only of that perfwafion, but is become nearly allied to the Society, as the Liege Letter tells us.

(23)

VI. It is true, our Author would perfivade that the King's Dispensing Power hath already put an end to this Dispute, and that therefore it is a feeming fort of Perjury (fee pag. 48.) to keep the Justices of Peace fiill under an Oath of executing those Laws which they muss confider no more. Some Precedents are brought from former times, (p. 22, 23, 24.) of our King's using the Dispensing Power, in Edward 3d, Richard 2d, Henry 7th, Henry 8th, Edward 6th, and Queen Elizabeth's time. It is very true, that the Laws have

been of late broke through amongst us, with a very high hand; but it is a little too dangerous to upbraid the Justices of Peace with their Oaths, left this oblige them to reflect on, fo Sacred an Engagement. For the worthy Members of Magdalen Colledge, are not the only Perfons in England, who will make Confcience of observing their Oaths : So that if others are brought to reflect too much upon. what they do, our Author's officiousness in fuggesting this to them, may prove to be no acceptable piece of Service. I will not examine all his Precedents, we are to be govern'd by Law, and not by fome of the Excelles of Government; nor is the latter end of Edward the Third, a time to be much imitated ; and of all the parts of the English History, Richard the. Second's Reign (hould be least mentioned, fince those Excelles of his produced fo Tragical and Conclusion, as the loss of his Crown and Life. Henry the Sixth's feeble and embroyled Reign,. will fcarce support an Argument. And if there were fome Exceffes in Henry the Eighth's time, which is ordinary in all great Revolutions, hegot all these to be either warranted, or after-wards to be confirmed in Parliament. And Queen Elizabeth's power in Ecclefiastical Matters was founded on a special Act of Parlia-. menr, which was in a great measure Repealed, In 1641, and that Repeal was again ratified by another Act in the late King's time. We are often told of the late King's Acts concerning. Carts and Waggons, but a'l Lawyers know fome Laws are understood to be abrogated without a special Repcal, when some visible inconvenience inforces it, fuch as appeared in. that mistaken A& concerning Waggons. So the-King in that Cafe only declared the inconvenience which made that Law to be of itfelf nully, because it was impracticable. It is true the Parliament never queffion'd this : A Man would not be offended if another pulled up a Flowerin his Garden, that yet would take it ill if he broke his Hedge. And in Holland, to which our Author's Pen leads him often, when a River changes its courfe, any Man may break the: Dyke that was made to refift; yet that will beno Warrant to go and break the Dyke that re-fifts the Current of the fame River. So if a: Differing Power well applyed to fmaller Of-fences, has been paft over as an Excels of Go-vernment, that might be excutable, though not

jullifize-

jufffiable, this will by no means prove that Laws made to Secure us against that which we effcem the greateft of Evils, may be fuspended, because Twelve Men in Scarlet have been tried, or practifed on to fay fo. The Power of Pardoning is also unreasonably urged for justifying the Difpenfing Power, the one is a Grace to a particular Perfon for a Crime committed, and the other is a Warrant to commit Crimes: In fhort, the one is a Power to fave Men, the other is a Power to deftroy the Government. But though they fwagger it now with a Difpenfing Power, yet Rede Caper Vitem, &c. may come to be again in Seafon, and a time may come in which the whole Party may have reafon to wifh, that fome hair-brain'd Jefuits had never been born, who will not only expose them to the Referitments, but even to the Juflice of another Seafon, in which as little regard will be had to the Difpenfing Power, as they have to the Laws at prefent.

(24)

VII. Our Author's kindness to the States of Holland' is very particular, and returns often upon him, and it is no wonder that a State fettled upon two fuch hinges, as the Protestant Religion, and the Publick Liberty, fhould be no finall Eye-fore to those who intend to deftroy both. So that the flackning the Laws concerning Religion, and the moderating that State by invading it, feem to be terms that must always' go together. In the first War began the first flackning of them; and after the Triple Alliance had laid the Dutch afleep, when the Second War was refolved on, it was begun with that Heroical Attempt on the Smyrna Fleet (for our Author will not have the late King's Adions to be forgotten) at the fame time the famous Declaration for Sufpending the Laws in 1672, came out. And now again with another Declaration to the fame purpofe, we fee a return of the fame good inclinations for the Dutch. though none before our Author has ever ventur'd, as in a Book Licenfed by my Lord Prefident of the Council, to call their Conflictution (pag. 68) a Revolt that they made from their Lawful Prince; and to raife his file to a more fublime firain, he fays (pag. 66.) that their Common-wealth is nothing elfe but the refule of an absolute Rebellion, Revolt, and Defection from their Prince, and that the Laws that they

have made, were to prevent any cafual return to their natural Allegiance; and Tpeaking of their obligation to Protect a Naturalized Subject, he beftows this honour on them, as to fay (p. 57. 58) Those that never yet dealt so fairly with Princes, may be suspected for such a fuperfluous Faith, to one that puts himfelf upon them for a Vallal. Time will fhew how far the States will refent these Injuries, only it feents our Author thinks that a Soveraign's Faith to protect the Subject is a superfluous thing. A Faith to Hereticks is another superfluous thing. So that two Superfluities one upon another muft be all that we are like to truft to. But I muft take Notice of the variety of Methods that these Gentlemen use in their Writings here in England, we are always upbraided with a Revolt of the Dutch, as a scandalous imputation on the Protestant Religion : And yet in a late Paper, Entituled, An Answer to Pensionary Fagel's Letter, the Services that the Roman Catholicks did in the beginning of the Common-wealth, are highly extolled as Signal and Meritorious, upon which the Writer makes great Complaints that the Pacification of Gaunt, and the Union of Utrecht, by which the free Exercise of Religion was to be continued to them, was not observed in moft of the Provinces : But if he had but taken pains to examine the Hiftory of the States. he would have found that foon after the Union made with Utrecht, the Treaty of Collen was fet on foot between the King of Spain and the States, by the Emperour's Mediation, in which the Spaniards studied to divide the Roman Catholicks in those Provinces from the Protestants. by offering a Confirmation of all other Priviledges of those Provinces, excepting only the Point of Religion : which had fo great an effect. that the Party of the Male-contents was formed upon it, and these did quickly Capitulate in the Walloon Provinces, and after that not only Brabant and Flanders Capiculated, but Reenenburg that was Governour of Groening declared for the King of Spain, and by fome places that he took both in Friesland and Over-Istel, he put those Provinces under Contribution. Not long after that, both Daventer and Zutphen were betrayed by Popifh Governours, and the War was thus brought within the Seven Provinces, that had been before kept at a greater dillance from them.

Thus it did appear almost every where, that the Hatred with which the Priests were inspiring the Roman Catholicks against the Protestants, disposed them to Betray all again to the Spanish The New War that Reenenburgh's Tyranny. Treachery had brought into these Provinces chang'd fo the State of Affairs, that no wonder if this produced a Change likewife with relation to the Religion, fince it appeared that these Revolts were catried on and justified upon the principles of the Church : and the general Hared under which these Revolts brought the Roman Catholicks in those Out-Provinces, made the greater part of them to withdraw, fo that there were not left fuch numbers of them as to pretend to the Free-Exercife of their Religion : But the War not having got into Holland and Utrecht, and none of that Religion having Revolted in these Provinces, Roman Catholicks continued still in the Countrey; and though the ill inclinations that they fhewed, made it neceffary for publick Safety to put them out of the Government, yet they have still enjoyed the common Rights of the Countrey, with the free Exercise of their Religion. But it is plain that fome men are only waiting an Opportunity to renew the Old Delenda eft Carthago : and that they think it to be no fmall ftep to it to poffefs all the World with the odious impreffions of the Dutch, as a Rebellious and a Perfidious State, and if it were poffible they would make their own Roman Catholick Subjects fancy that they are perfecuted by them. But though men may be brought to believe Transubstantiation in spight of the Evidence of Sence to the contrary; Yet those that feel themfelves at Eafe, will hardly be brought to think that they are perfecuted, because that they are told fo in an ill-writ Pamphlet. And for their Rebellion, the Prince that is only concerned in that, finds them now to be his best Allies, and chief fupport : as his Predeceffors acknowledged them a Free State almost an Age ago. And it being Confest by Historians on all fides, That there was an Express Proviso in the Constitution of their Government, That if their Prince broke fuch and fuch Limits, they were no more bound to Obey him, but might Refift him: And it being no lefs certain, That King Philip the Second Authorized the Duke of Alva to feize upon all their Priviledges; their refiftieg him and maintaining their Priviledges, was without all difpute a justifiable Action, and was to effeemed by all the States of Europe, and in

particular here in England, as appears by the preambles of feveral Acts of Sublidy that were given to the Queen in order to the Affifting the And as for their not dealing fairly States. with Princes, when our Author can find fuch an instance in their History, as our Attempt on their Smyrna Fleet was, he may employ his Eloquence in fetting it out; and if notwithstanding all the failures they have felt from others. they have still maintained the Publick Faith, our Author's Rhetorick will hardly blemith there. The Peace of Nimeguen, and the abandoning of Luxemburgh , are perhaps the fingle instances in their History that need to be a little excufed : But as the vaft Expence of the laft War brought them into a Necessily that either knows no Law, or at least will hearken to none; fo we who forced them to both, and first fold the Triple Alliance, and then let go Luxembuogh, do with very ill grace reproach the Dutch for these unhappy steps, to which our Conduct drove them.

VIII. If a frain of pert boldnefs runs through the whole Pamphlet, it appears no where more eminently than in the Reflections the Author makes on Mr. Fagel's Letter, he calls it ( p. 62.) a pretended piece, and a prefumption not to be foon pardoned, in prefixing to a furreptitious and unauthorized Pamphlet, the reverend Name of the Princess of Orange, which in another place (p. 72.) he had reafon to imagine was but a counterfeit Coyn, and that those Venerable Characters were but politically feigned, and a facred Title given to it, without their Authority. All this coming out with fo folemn a Licenfe, has made me take fome pains to be rightly informed in this matter. Those whom I confulted, tell me they have difcourfed the Penfioner himfelf on this Subject, who will very fhortly take a fure method to clear himfelf of those imputations, and to do that Right to the Prince and Princess, as to fhew the World, That in this matter he acted only by their Order. For as Mr. Steward's Letter drew the Pensioner's Answer from him, so this Paper (Licensed as it is) will now draw from him a particular recital of the whole progrefs of the matter. Mr. Albeville knows that the Princels explained her felf to fully to him in the Month of May, and June, 1687. upon the Repeal of the Test, that he himfelf has Acknowleged to feveral Perfons, That though both the Prince and Princefs were very stiff in that matter, yet of the two

E

he

wards when Mr. Steward by many repeated Letters prefied his Friend to renew his importunities to the Penfioner for an Anfwer, he having alfo faid in his Letters that he writ by the King's Order and Direction : Upon this the Pensioner having confulted the Prince and Princefs, drew, his Letter first in Dutch, and communicated it to them, and it being approved by them, he turned it into Latin; but because it was to be shewed to the King, he thought it was fit to get it put into English, that fo their Highneffes might fee the Translation of that Letter which was to be offered to his Majesty; and they hat ving approved of it, fent it with his own in Latin, and it was delivered to the King. This Account was given me by my Friend, who added, That it would appear ere long in a more Authentical manner. And by this I fuppose the impudence of those men does fufficiently appear, who have the Brow to publish fuch stuff, of the Falshood of which they themfelves are well affured , and therefore I may well conclude that my Lord Prefident's Licenfe was Granted by him with that Carelefnefs with which most Books are Read and Licensed. Our Author pretends that he cannot Believe that this Letter could flow from a Princefs of fo Iweet a temper (pag. 62.) and yet others find to much of the fweetness of her temper in it, that for that very reason they believe it the more eafily to have come from her. " No Paffion nor indifcreet Zeal appears in it; and it exprefles fuch an extended Charity and Noblenefs of Temper, that those Characters shew it comes from one that has neither a narrownels of. Soul, nor, a fowernels of Spirit. In fhort, She propofes nothing in it, but to preferve that Religion the Believes the true one, and that being Secured, the is willing that all others Enjoy all the Liberties of Subjects, and the Freedom of Christians : Here is Sweetness of Temper and Christian Charity in their fullest Extent. The other Reason is fo mysteriously expressed, that I will not wrong our Author by putting it in any other words but his own (pag. 62.) She is certainly as little pleas'd to promote any thing to the Disturbance of a State to which she still seems so nearly related, [She feems still] are two fignificant words, and not fet here for nothing: She feems (in his Opinion) only related to the Crown, that is, fhe is not really fo. But there is fomething that these Gentlemen have in

( 26 )

he found the *Princels* more inflexible. After- referve to blow up the feeming Relation; and the feems, still imports, that though this feeming relation is fuffered to pass at present, yet it must have its period, for this Seems still, can have no other meaning, But in what does fhe promote the disturbance of the State, or Patronize the Oppolers of her Parents, as he fays afterwards (ibid:)? Did flie officioufly interpole in this matter? Or was not her Senfe asked ? And when it was Asked, must she not give it according to her Confcience? She is too perfect a Pattern in all other things. Not to know well how great a Refpect and Submiffion the ows her Father; But the is too good a Christian not to know, that her Duty to God must go first. And therefore in matter of Religion, when her mind was asked, the could not avoid the giving it according to her Confcience. And all, the invidious Expressions which he fastens on this Letter, and which he makes to many Arguments to thew that it could not flow from her, are all the Malicious, and foon discovered Artifices of one that knew, That fhe had ordered the Letter, mand that thought himfelf fafe in this Difguife, in the discharging of his Malice against her. So ingratefully is the requited by a party for whom the had expressed to much Compassion and Charity. This Author (page 53.) thinks it an indifcreet forecast, to be always Erecting fuch Horofcopes for the next Heir, both in Difcourse and Writing, as feem almost to Calcudate the Nativity of the prefent : and he would almost make this High-Treason. But if it is to, there were many Traytors in England a few Years ago; in which the Next Heir, though but a Brother, was fo much confidered. That the King himfelf lookt as one out of countenance, and abandoned, and could fcarce find Company enough about him for his Entertainment, either in his Bed-chamber, or in his Walks, when the whole dependance was on the Succeffor. So if we by turns look a little on the Succeffor, those who did thus in fo fcandalous a manner, ought not to take it fo very ill from us. In a melancholly state of things it is hard to deny us the Confolation of hoping that we may fee better Days. But fince our Author is fo much concerned, that this Letter should not be in any manner imputed to the Princefs, it feems a little strange that the Prince is so given up by

him

him, that he is at no pains to clear him of the imputation. For the happy Union that is between them, will readily make us to conclude. That if the Prince Ordered it, the Princels had . tages that he gives to any that would Anfwer likewise her share in it. But I find but one glance at the Prince in the whole Book (page 52.) when the Author is pleafing himfelf with the hopes of protection from the Royal Heir, out of a fense of Filial Duty ( He concludes ) Effectally when fo nearly Allied to the very Bofom of the Prince, whole Way of Worship neither is the Same with the National here, and in whose Countreys all Religions have even been alike Tolerated. The phile of to near an Al-liance to the very Botom of a Prince, is fomewhat extraordinate An Author that. will be florid, fcorns the fimple an Expression as Married; he thought the other was more lofty; but the matter of this period is more remarkable. It intimates as if the Prince's way of Worthip was to different or fix Profelytes, and those Protestants who from ours, though we hear that he goes frequently with the Princefs to her Chappel, and expresses no aversion to any of on the first Complaint they will fee what our Forms, though he thinks it decent to be more conftantly in the Exercifes of Devotion that are Authorifed in Holland. And as great Creation will prefently give them the for that, That all Religions have been equally alike Tolerated there, it is another of fet of Charters, and bold Returns, will in a our Author's flights. I do not hear that little time give them likewife the Majority there are either Bowzis, or Bramans in Holland ; in the House of Commons , and if it or that the Mahometans, have their Molgues, is to be fupposed that Protestants who have there : and furely his Friends the Roman Ca- all the Security of the Law for their Religion, tholicks will tell him, that all Religions, are can throw, that up, Who can fo much as not alike Tolerated, there. Thus I have fol- doubt, that when they have brought themlowed more largely in this Article than in felves into fo naked a Condition, it will be any other, it being that of the greatest im- no hard thing to overturn their whole Estaportance, by which he had endeavonred to blaft all the good Effects which the Penfioner's more plainly what is now but darkly infinua-

thought most important in this Paper, and in d Reference de la construcción de la construc

which it feemed necessary to inform the publick aright, without infifting on the particular flips of the Author of it, or of the Advanmore particularly. I cannot think that any man in the Nation can be now fo weak as not to fee what must needs be the Effects of the Abolition of the TESTS. After all that we fee, and hear, 'tis too great an Affront to mankind to offer to make it out, That a man's Understanding may really miflead him for far (as to make him change his Religion, he remaining still an Honest man ) that betrays the Legal, and now the only Visible Defences of that Religion which he professes. The taking away the Tefts for publick Employments, is to fet up an Office at F. Peters for all pretenders, and perhaps a pretender will not be fo much as received, till he has first abjur'd : fo that every Vacancy will possibly make five are already in Employments, will feel their ground quickly; fail under them, and upmust be done to reftore them ro Favour. And as for the Two Houses of Parliament, as a Majority in the House of Lords, fo a new blifhment; and then perhaps we shall be told Letter has had amongft usr gar i ted by this Author, That the next Heir feems fill to IX I have now gone over that which I be fo nearly related to this State, &c.

A LET-

(27)

A LETTER to a Diffenter, upon occasion of His Majesties late Gracious Declaration of Indulgence.

(28)

SIR,

CInce Addreffes are in fashion, give me leave I to make one to you. This is neither the Effect of Fear, Interest, or Refentment; therefore you may be fure it is fincere: and for that reafon it may expect to be kindly received. Whether it will have power enough to Convince, dependeth upon the Reasons, of which you are to judge; and upon your preparation of Mind, to be perfwaded by Truth, whenever it appeareth to you. It ought not to be the lefs welcome, for coming from a friendly hand, one whole kindnels to you is not leffened by difference of Opinion, and who will not let his thoughts for the Publick be fo tied or confined to this or that Sub-division of Protestants, as to stiffe the Charity, which, besides all other Arguments, is at this time become necessary to preferve us:

I am neither furprized nor provoked, to fee that in the condition you were put into by the Laws, and the ill circumstances you lay under, by having the Exclusion and Rebellion laid to your Charge, you were defirous to make your felves lefs uneafie and obnoxious to Authority. Men who are fore, run to the nearest Remedy with too much haft, to confider all the confequences: Grains of allowance are to be given, where Nature giveth fuch ftrong Influences. When to men under Sufferings it offereth Eafe, the prefent Pain will hardly allow time to examine the Remedies; and the ftrongest Reason can hardly gain a fair Audience from our Mind, whilft fo poffeffed, till the fmart is a little al-Layed.

I do not know whether the Warmth that naunally belongeth to new Friendfhips, may not make it a harder Task for me to perfwade you. It is like telling Lovers, in the beginning of their Joys, that they will in a little time have an end. Such an unwelcome Style doth not eafily. Sind credit: but I will fuppofe you are not fofir gone in your new Paffion, but that you wilk Hear. ftill ; and therefore I am under the lefs accouragement, when I offer to your confidera-

tion two things. The first is, the Caufe you have to fuspect your new Friends. The second, the Duty incumbent upon you, in Christianity and Prudence, not to hazard the publick Safety, neither by Defire of Eafe, not of Revenge.

" when the second second

10 200 71 9.

To the first : Confider thee notwithstanding the fmooth Language which is now put on to engage you, these new Friends did not make you their Choice, but their Refuge : They have ever made their first Courtships to the Church of England, and when they were rejected there, they made their Application to you in the fecond place. The Inftances of this, might begiven in all times. I do not repeat them, because whatsoever is unnecessary, must be tedious, the truth of this Affertion being fo plain, as not to admit a Difpute. You cannot therefore reafonably flatter your felves, that there is any Inclination to you. They never pretended to allow you any Quarter, but to usher in Liberty for themfelves under that fhelter. I refer you to Mr. Coleman's Letters, and to the Journals of Parliament, where you may be convinced, if you can be fo miltaken, as to doubt; nay, at this very hour, they can hardly forbear, in the height of their Courtship, to let fall hard words of you. So little is Nature to be reftrained ; it will ftart out fometimes, difdaining to fubmit to the Usurpation of Art and Interest.

This Alliance, between Liberty and Infallibility, is bringing together the Two most contrary things that are in the World. The Church of *Rome* doth not only diflike the allowing Liberty, but by its Principles it cannot do it. Wine is not more expressly forbidden to the Mahametans, than giving Hereticks Liberty is to Papifs: They are no more able to make good their Vows to you, than Men Married before, and their Wife alive, can confirm their Contract with another. The continuance of their kindnefs, would be a habit of Sin, of which they are to repent, and their Abfolution is to be had upon no other terms, than their Promife to deftroy you. You are therefore to be hugged now,

only

only that you may be the better fqueezed at another time. There must be fomething Extraordinary, when the Church of *Rome* fetteth up Bills, and offereth Plaisters for tender Confciences: By all that hath hitherto appeared, her skill in Chirurgery lieth chiefly in a quick Hand, to cut off Limbs; but she is the worst at Healing, of any that ever pretended to it.

To come to quick from another extream, is fuch an unnatural motion, that ye ought to be upon your Guard; the other day you were Sons of Belial, Now you are Angels of Light. This is a violent change, and it will be fit for you to pause upon it, before you believe it: If your features are not altered, neither is their opinion of you, whatever may be pretended. Do you believe lefs than you did, that there is Idolatry in the Church of Rome? fure you do not. See then, how they treat both in Words and Writing, those who entertain that opinion. Conclude from hence, how inconfistent their favour is with this fingle. Article, except they give you a Difpensation for this too, and by a Non Obstante, fecure you that they will not think the worfe of you.

Think a little how dangerous it is to build upon a Foundation of Parodoxes. Popery now is the only friend to Liberty, and the known enemy to Perfecution: The men of Taunton and Tiverton, are above all other eminent for Loyalty. The Quakers from being declared by the Papifts not to be Chriftians, are now made Favourites, and taken into their particular Protection; they are on a fudden grown the most Accomplished men of the Kingdom, in good Breeding, and give Thanks with the best Grace, in double refined Language. So that I should not wonder, the a man of that Perfwasion, in spite of his Hat, should be Master of the Ceremonies. Not to fay harfher words, these are fuch very new things, that it is impossible not to fuspend our Belief, till by a little more Experience we may be inform'd whether they are Realities or Apparitions: We have been under shameful mistakes, if these Opinions are true; but for the prefent, we are apt to be incredulous; except we could be convinced, that the Priefts words in this Cafe too, are able to make fuch a. fudden, and effectual change; and that their Power is not limited to the Sacrament, but that it extendeth to alter the nature of all other things, as often as they are fo difpofed.

- Let me now meak of the Influments of your Friendship, and then leave you to judge, whether they do not afford matter of Suspition. No Sharpnefs is to be mingled where Healing only is intended; fo nothing will be faid to expofe particular men, how firong fo ever the Temptation may be, or how clear the Proofs to make it out. A word or two in general, for your better caution, fhall fuffice: Suppofe then, for Argument's fake, that the Mediators of this new Alliance, fhould be fuch as have been formerly imployed in Treaties of the fame kind, and there detected to have Acted by Order, and to have been Impowered to give Encouragements and Rewards. Would not this be an Argument to fufpect them?

If they fhould plainly be under Engagements to one fide, their Arguments to the other, ought to be received accordingly; their fair Protences are to be looked upon as part of their Commission, which may not improbably give them a Difpenfation in the cafe of Truth, when it may bring a prejudice upon the Service of those by whom they are imployed.

If there fhould be men who having formerly had Means and Authority to perfuade by Secular Arguments, have in purfuance of that Power, fprinkled Money amongft the Diffenting Minifters; and if those very men should now have the fame Authority, practice the fame Methods, and Disburfe, where they cannot otherwise perfuade: It feemeth to me to be rather an Evidence than a Prefumption of the Deceit.

If there fhould be Minifters amongft you, whoby having fallen under Temptations of this kind, are in fome fort engaged to continue their Frailty, by the awe they are in leaft it fhould be exposed = The Perfuations of these unfortunate men. must fure have the less force, and their Arguments, tho never fo fpecious, are to be fuspected, when they come from men who have Mortgaged themfelves to fevere Creditors that expect a rigorous obfervation of the Contract, let it be never founwarrantable.

If thefe, or any others, fhould at this time-Preach up Anger and Vengeance against the Church of *England*; may it not without Injustice be fuspected, that a thing fo plainly out of feason, fpringeth rather from Corruption than Mistake; and that those who act this Cholerick part, do not believe themfelves, but only purfue higher Directions, and endeavour to make good that part of their Contract which obligeth them, upon a Forfeiture, to make use of their inflaming Eloquence? They might apprehend their Wages would be retrenched if they should be Moderate : And therefore, whill Violence is their Intereft, those who

have:

follow fuch a Partial Example.

If there should be men who by the load of their Crimes against the Government, have been bowed down to comply with it against their Conficience; who by incurring the want of a Pardon, have drawn upon themfelves the neceffity of an intire Refignation : Such men are to be lamented, but not to be believed. Nay, they themfelves, when they have discharged their Unwelcome Task, will be inwardly glad that their forced Endeavours do not fucceed, and are pleafed when men refift their Infinuations; which are far from being Voluntary or Sincere, but are Squeezed out of them by the weight of their being fo Obnoxious.

If in the height of this great dearnels by comparing things, it should happen, that at this instant, there is much a furer Friendship with those who are so far from allowing Liberty, that they allow no Living to a Protestant under them. Let the Scene lie in what part of the World it will, the Argument will come home, and fure it will afford fufficient ground to fufpect. Apparent Contradictions must strike us; neither Nature nor Reafon can digeft them : Self-Flattery, and the defire to Deceive our felves, to gratifie a prefent Appetite, with all their Power, which is Great, cannot get the better of fuch broad Conviction, as fome things carry along with them. Will you call these vain and empty Sufpitions? have you been at all times fo void of Fears and Jealousies as to justifie your being to unreasonably Valiant in having none upon this occasion ? Such an extraordinary Courage at this unfeasonable time, to fay no more, is too dangerous a Vertue to be commended.

If then for these and a thousand other Reasons, there is caufe to fuspect, fure your new Friends are not to Dictate to you, or Advise you ; for instance, The Addresses that fly abroad every Week, and Murther us with another to the fame; the first Draughts are made by those who are not very proper to be Secretaries to the Protestant Religion; and it is your part only to Write them out fairer again. Strange ! that you who have been formerly fo much against Set-Forms, should now be content the Priefts should Indite for you. The nature of Thanks is an unavoidable confequence of being Pleafed or Obliged ; they grow in the Heart, and from thence fhew themfelves either in Looks, Speech, Writing, or Action : No man was ever Thankful because he was bid to be

have not the fame Arguments, have no reason to fo, but because he had , or thought he had fom e Reason for it. If then there is cause in this Caseto pay fuch extravagant Acknowledgments, they will flow naturally, without taking fuch pains to procure them; and it is unkindly done to Tire all the Post-Horses with carrying Circular Letters to follicite that which would be done. without any trouble or conftraint : If it is really in it felf fuch a Favour, what needeth fo much preffing men to be Thankful, and with fuch eager circumstances, that where Perfuasions cannot delude, Threatnings are imployed to fright them into a Compliance ? Thanks must be voluntary, not only unconftrained, but unfollicited, elfe they are either Trifles or Snares, they either fignifie nothing, or a great deal more than is intended by those that give them. If an inference should be made, That whofoever Thank-) eth the King for his Declaration, is by that inga-s ged to Justifie it in point of Law; it is a greater. Stride than, I prefume, all those care to make who are perfwaded to Addrefs: If it shall be fupposed, that all the Thankers will be Repealers of the TEST, whenever a Parliament shall Meet. Such an Expectation is better prevented before, than disappointed afterwards; and the fureft way to avoid the lying under fuch a Scandal, is not to do any thing that may give a colour to the Mistake : These Bespoken Thanks are little lefs improper than Love-Letters that were Sollicited by the Lady to whom they are to be Directed : fo, that befides the little ground there is to give them, the manner of getting them doth extremely leften their Value. It might be wished that you would have suppressed your impatience, and have been content for the fake of Religion, to enjoy it within your felves, without the Liberty of a publick Exercife, till a Parliament had allowed it; but fince that could not be, and that the Artifices of fome amongst you have made use of the Well-meant Zeal of the Generality to draw them into this Mistake ; I am fo far from blaming you with that fharpnels which, perhaps, the Matter in ftrictnels would bear, that I am ready to err on the fide of the more gentle conftruction.

There is a great difference between enjoying quietly the advantages of an Act irregularly done by others, and the going about to fupport it against the Laws in being: the Law is fo Sacred, that no Trespais, against it is to be Defended; yet Frailties may in fome measure be Excused, when they cannot be justified. The defire of enjoying a Liberty

strained, may be a Temptation that their Reason is not at all times able to refift. If in fuch a cafe, fome Objections are leapt over, indifferent men will be more inclined to lament the Occasion. than to fall too hard upon the Fault, whilft it is covered with the Apology of a good Intention ; but where to refcue your felves from the Severity of one Law, you give a Blow to all the Laws, by which your Religion and Liberty are to be protected; and inftead of filently receiving the benefit of this Indulgence, you fet up for Advocates to support it, you become voluntary Aggreffors, and look like Councel retained by the Prerogative against your old Friend Magna Charta, who hath done nothing to deferve herfalling thus under your Difpleafure.

If the cafe then fhould be, that the Price expe-Red from you for this Liberty, is giving up your Right in the Laws, fure you will think twice, before you go any further in fuch a lofing Bargain. After giving Thanks for the breach of one Law, you lofe the Right of Complaining of the breach of all the reft; you will not very well know how to defend your felves, when you are prefled ; and having given up the queftion, when it was for your advantage, you cannot recall it, when it fhall be to your prejudice. If you will fet up at one time a Power to help you, which at another time by parity of Reason shall be made use of to destroy you, you will neither be pitied, nor relieved against a Mischief you draw upon your felves, by being fo unreafonably thankful. It is like calling in Auxiliaries to help, who are ftrong enough to fubdue you : In fuch a cafe your Complaints will come too late to be heard, and your Sufferings will raife Mirth inftead of Compafion.

If you think, for your excuse, to expound your Thanks fo as to reftrain them to this particular cafe, others, for their ends, will extend them further; and in these differing Interpretations, that which is back'd by Authority will be the most likely to prevail; especially when by the advantage you have given them, they have in truth the better of the Argument, and that the Inferences from your own Conceffions are very ftrong, and express against you. This is fo far from being a groundless Supposition, that there was a late instance of it, the last Session of Parliament, in the Houfe of Lords, where the first Thanks, though things of course, were interpreted to be the Approbation of the King's whole Speech, and a Refraint from the further Examination of any part of it, though never fo much difliked ; and it was

Liberty from which men have been fo long reftrained, may be a Temptation that their Reafon is not at all times able to refift. If in fuch a cafe, fome Objections are leapt over, indifferent men will be more inclined to lament the Occafion,

(21)

This fneweth, that fome bounds are to be put to your good Breeding, and that the Conftitution of *England* is too valuable a thing to be ventured upon a Complement. Now that you have for fome time enjoyed the benefit of the End, it is time for you to look into the Danger of the Means: The fame Reafon that made you defirous to get Liberty, muft make you follicitous to preferve it; fo that the next thought will naturally be, not to engage your felf beyond Retreat, and to agree fo far with the Principles of all Religions, as not to rely upon a Death-bed Repentance.

There are certain Periods of Time, which being once paft, make all Cautions ineffectual, and all Remedies defperate. Our Underftandings are apt to be hurried on by the first Heats; which, if not reftrained in time, do not give us leave to look back, till it is too late. Consider this in the cafe of your Anger against the Church of England; and take warning by their Mistake in the fame kind, when after the late King's Reftoration, they preferved fo long the bitter tafte of your rough usage to them in other times, that it made them forget their Interest, and facrifice it to their Revenge.

Either you will blame this Proceeding in them, and for that reafon not follow it, or if you allow it, you have no reafon to be offended with them; fo that you muft either difmifs your Anger, or lofe your Excufe; except you fhould argue more partially than will be fuppofed of men of your Morality and Underftanding.

If you had now to do with those Rigid Prelates, who made it a matter of Confcience to give you the least Indulgence, but kept you at an uncharitable diftance, and even to your more reafonable Scruples continued stiff and inexorable, the Argument might be fairer on your fide ; but fince the Common Danger hath fo laid open that Miltake, that all the former Haughtinefs towaods you is for ever extinguished, and that it hath turned the Spirit of Perfecution, into a Spirit of Peace, Charity, and Condescention : shall this happy Change only affect the Church of England? and are you fo in love with Separation, as not to be moved by this Example? It ought to be followed, were there no otherreason than that it is a Vertue ; but when befides that, it is become necessary to your prefervation, it is impossible to fail the having its Effect upon you.

If it should be faid, that the Church of England is never Humble, but when the is out of Power, and therefore lofeth the Right of being Believed when the pretendeth to it; the Anfwer is, first, it would be an uncharitable Objection, and very much mistimed ; an unfeasonable Triumph, not only ungenerous, but unfafe: So that in these respects it cannot be urged, without Scandal, even tho it could be faid with Truth. Secondly, This is not fo in Fact, and the Argument must fall, being built upon a falfe Foundation; for whatever may be told you, at this very hour, and in the heat and glare of your prefent Sun-fhine, the Church of England can in a Moment bring Clouds again; and turn the Royal Thunder upon your Heads, blow you off the Stage with a Breath, if fhe would give but a Smile or a kind Word ; the least Glimple of her Compliance, would throw you back into the ftate of Suffering, and draw upon you all the Arrears of Severity, which have accrued during the time of this kindness to you, and yet the Church of England, with all her Faults, will not allow her felf to be refcued by fuch unjuftifiable means, but chufeth to bear the weight of Power, rather than lye under the burthen of being Criminal.

It cannot be faid, that fhe is Unprovoked; Books and Letters come out every day, to call for Anfwers, yet fhe will not be ftirred. From the fuppofed Authors, and the Stile, one would iwear they were Undertakers, and had made a Contract to fall out with the Church of England. There are Lashes in every Address, Challenges to draw the Pen in every Pamphlet; in fhort, the fairest occasions in the World given to quarrel; but she wifely distinguisheth between the Body of Diffenters, whom the will suppose to Act, as they do, with no ill intent; and these 1mall Skirmishers pickt and sent out to Picqueer, and to begin a Fray amongst the Protestants, for the entertainment, as well as the advantage of the Church of Rome.

This Conduct is fo good, that it will be Scandalous not to Applaud it. It is not equal dealing, to blame our Adversaries for doing ill, and not commend them when they do well.

To hate them becaufe they Perfecuted, and not to be reconciled to them when they are reasey to Suffer, rather than receive all the Advan-

tages that can be gained by a Criminal compliance, is a Principle no fort of Christians can own, fince it would give an Objection to them never to be Anfwered.

Think a little, who they were that promoted your former Perfecutions, and then confider how it will look to be angry with the Inftruments, and at the fame time to make a League with the Authors of your Sufferings.

Have you enough confidered what will be expected from you? Are you ready to ftand in every Borough by Virtue of a *Conge & effire*, and inftead of Election, be fatisfied if you are Returned?

Will you in *Parliament*, justifie the Dispensing Power, with all its confequences, and Repeal the *Test*, by which you will make way for the Repeal of all the Laws, that were made to preferve your Religion, and to Enact others that shall Destroy it?

Are you difposed to change the Liberty of Debate, into the Merit of Obedience, and to be made Instruments to Repeal or Enact Laws, when the Roman Confistory are Lords of the Articles.

Are you fo linked with your new Friends, as to reject any Indulgence a *Parliament* fhall offer you, if it fhall not be fo Comprehensive as to include the *Papists* in it?

Confider that the implied Conditions of your new Treaty are no lefs, than that you are to do every thing you are defired, without examining, and that for this pretended Liberty of Confcience, your real Freedom is to be Sacrificed: Your former Faults hang like Chains ftill about you, you are let loofe only upon Bayl; the first Act of Non-compliance, fendeth you to Gaol again.

You may fee that the *Papifts* themfelves do not rely upon the Legality of this Power, which you are to Juftifie, fince the being fo very earneft to get it Eftablifhed by a Law, and the doing fuch very hard things in order, as they think to obtain it, is a clear Evidence, that they do not think, that the fingle Power of the Crown is in this Cafe a good Foundation; efpecially when this is done under a Prince, fo very tender of all the Rights of Soveraignty, that he would think it a diminution to his Prerogative, where he conceiveth it ftrong enough to go alone, to call in the Legiflative help to ftrengthen and fupport it.

You have formerly blamed the *Church* of *England*, and not without reafon, for going fo far as they

they did in their Compliance; and yet as foon as they ftopped, you fee they are not only Deferted, but Profecuted : Conclude then from this Example, that you must either break off your Friendship, or refolve to have no Bounds in it. If they do not fucceded in their Defign, they will leave you first; if they do, you must either leave them, when it will be too late for your Safery, or else after the squeaziness of starting at a Surplice, you must be forced to fwallow Transubstantiation.

- Remember that the other day those of the Church of England were Trimmers for enduring you; and now by a fudden Turn, you are become the Favourites; do not deceive your felves, it is not the Nature of lafting Plants thus to fhoot up in a Night; you may look gay and green for a little time, but you want a Root to give you a Continuance. It is not fo long fince, as to be forgotten, that the Maxim was, It is impossible for a Dissenter, not to be a REBEL. Confider at this time in France, even the new Converts are fo far from being imployed, that they are. Difarmed; their fudden Change maketh them still to be distrusted, nothwithstanding that they are Reconciled: What are you to expeft then from your dear Friends, to whom, when ever they shall think fit to throw you off again, you have in other times given fuch Arguments for their excuse?

Besides all this, you act very unskilfully again your visible Interest, if you throw away the ad- " Whether you will joyn with those who must in vantages, of which you can hardly fail in the " the end run the fame Fate with you. If Protenext probab eRevolution. Things tend naturaly to what ye would have, if you would let them alone, and not by an unfeasonable Activity lose the Influences of your good Star, which promifeth you every things that is profperous.

The Church of England convinced of its Error in being Severe to you; the Parliament, when ever it meeteth, fure to be Gentle to you; the next Heir bred in the Country which you have To often Quoted for a Pattern of Indulgence; a general Agreement of all thinking Men, that we must no more cut our felves off from the Protestants abroad, but rather inlarge the Foundations upon which we are to build our Defences against the Common Enemy; fo that in Truth, all things feem to confpire to give you Ease and Satisfaction, if by too much hast to anticipate your good Forture, you do not deftroy it.

The Protestants have but one Article of Humane Strength, to oppose the Power which is now against them, and that is, not to lose the advantage of their numbers, by being fo unwary as to let themselves be divided.

We all agree in our Duty to our Prince, our Objections to his Belief, do not hinder us from feeing his Virtues; and our not complying with his Religion, hath no effect upon our Allegiance : we are not to be Laughed our of our Paffive Obedience, and the Doctrine of Non-Refiftance, the even those who perhaps owe the best part of their Security to that Principle, are apt to make a left of it.

So that if we give no advantage by the fatal Mistake of misapplying our Anger, by the natural course of things, this Danger will pass away like a Shower of Hail; fair Weather will fucceed, as lowering as the Sky now looketh. and all by this plain and eafy Receipt. Let us be still, quiet, and undivided, firm at the fame time to our Religion, our Loyalty, and our Laws, and fo long as we continue this method, it is next to impossible, that the odds of two hundred to one should lose the Bett; except the Church of Rome, which hath been to long barren of Miracles, should now in her declining Age, be brought to Bed of One that would out-do the best she can brag of in her Leingend.

To Conclude, the fhort Question will be, stants of ...ll forts, in their Behaviour to one another, have been to blame, they are upon the more equal terms, and for that very reason it is fitter for them now to be reconciled. Our Difunion is not only a Reproach, but a Danger to us; those who believe in modern Miracles, have more Right, or at least more Excuse, to neglect all Secular Cautions; but for us, it is as justifiable to have no Religion, as wilfully to throw away the Humane Means of preferving it. I am,

#### Dear SIR,

#### Your most Affectionane

Humble Servant,

T. W.

## The ANATOMY of an EQUIVALENT.

I THE World hath of late years never been without some extraordinary Word-to furnith the Coffee-houfes and fill the Pamphlets. Sometimes it is a new one invented, and fometimes an old one revived. They are usually fitted to fome prefent Purpofe, with Intentions as differing as the various Defigns feveral Parties may have, either to delude the People, or to expose their Adversaries: They are not of long continuance, but after they have paffed a little while, and that they are grown Naufeous by being fo often repeated, they give place to 10mething that is newer. Thus, after Whig, Tory, and Trimmer, have had their time, now they are dead and forgotten, being fupplanted by the word Equivalent, which reigneth in their flead.

The Birth of it is in fhort this: After many repeated Effays to difpofe Men to the Reperl of Oaths and Tefts, made for the fecurity of the Proteftant Religion, the general averfion to comply in it was found to be fo great, that it was thought advifeable to try another manner of attempting it, and to fee whether by putting the fame thing into another Mould, and foftening an attempting in a later Inflance, Denmark, by the encouragement as well as by the example of France, hath propos'd things to the Duke of Holftein, which are called Equivalents, but that they are fo, the World is not yet fufficiently convinc'd, and probably the Parties concern'd do not think them at all difpofed to accept them. Princes enharfb Proposition by a plausible Term, they might not have better fuccefs.

To this end, inftead of an abfolute quitting of these Laws, without any Condition, which was the first Proposal; Now it is put into gentler Language, and runneth thus; If yiu will take away the Oaths and Tests, you shall have as good a thing for them. This put into the fashionable Word, is now called an Equivalent.

II. So much to the Word it felf. I will now endeavour in fhort to examin and explain, in order to the having it fully underftood,

First, What is the nature of a true Equivalent; and

In the next place, What things are not to be admired under that denomination.

I fhall treat these as general Propositions; and the I cannot undertake how far they may be convincing, I may fafely do it, that they are impartial; of which there can be no greater evidence than that I make neither Inference, nor Application, but leave that part intirely to the Reader, according as his own Thoughts shall direct and dispose him.

III. I will first take notice, that this Word, by the Application which hath been made of it in fome modern instances, lieth under fome Difadvantage, not to fay fome Scandal. It is transmitted hither from France; and if as in most other things that we take from them, we carry them beyond the Pattern, it should prove fo in this, we should get into a more partial Stile than the Principles of English Justice will I hope ever allow us to be guilty of.

The French King's Equivalents in Flanders, are very extraordinary Bargains; his manner of propofing and obtaining them, is very differing from the usual methods of equal dealing. In a later Instance, Denmark, by the encouragement as well as by the example of France, hath propos'd things to the Duke of Holftein, which are called Equivalents, but that they are fo, the World is not yet fufficiently convinc'd, and probably the Parties concern'd do not think them to be fo, and confequently do not appear to be at all disposed to accept them. Princes en-Strength and Power to supply the want of Arguments; and according to practice in these Cases. the weaker are never thought to have an ill Bargain, if they have any thing left them. So that the first Qualification of an Equivalent, must be, that the Appraisers be indifferent, elfe it is only a Sound, there can be nothing real in it: For, where the fame party that proposeth a Bargain, claimeth a Right to fet the Value; or which is worfe, hath power too to make it good; the other may be forced to *submit* to the Conditions, but he can by no means ever be perfuaded to treat upon them.

IV. The next thing to be confider'd is, that to make an Equivalent in reality an equal thing in the Propofer, it must be a better thing than that which is required by him; just as good is fubject to the hazard of not being quite fo good : It is not easie to have such an even hand as to make the Value exactly equal; besides, according

to the Maxim in Law, Melior conditio possidentis, the Offer is not fair, except the thing offered is better in value than the thing demanded. There must be allowance for removing what is fixed, and there must be fomething that may be a justification for changing. The value of things very often dependeth more upon other circumstances, than upon what is meerly intrinsick to them; therefore the calculation must be made upon that foot, perhaps in most cases; and particularly the want which one of the parties may have of the thing he requireth, maketh it more valuable to him than it is in it felf. If the party propofing doth not want the thing he would have in Exchange, his requiring it is impertinent : If he doth, his want of it must go into the apprafement, and by confequence every Proposer of an Equivalent must offer a better thing, or elfe he must not take it unkindly to be refused, except the other party hath an equal want of the fame thing, which is very improbable, fince naturally he that wanteth most, will speak first.

V. Another thing neceffary to the making a fair Bargain is, that let the parties who treat, be they never fo unequal in themfelves, yet as to the particular thing proposed, there must be an exact equality, as far as it relateth to the full Liberty of taking or refusing, concurring or objecting, without any confequence of Revenge, or fo much as Diffatisfaction; for it is impossible to treat where it is an Affront to differ; in that cafe there is no mean between the two extreams, either an open Quarrel or an intire Submission; the way of Bargaining must be equal, else the Bargain it self cannot be io: For example, the Propofer is not only to use equal terms as to the matter, but fair ones in the manner too. There must be no intimations of Anger in cafe of refusal, much lefs any open Threatning. Such a Stile is fo ill fuited to the ufual way of Treating, that it looketh more like a Breach of the Peace, than the making a Bargain. It Mould be yet more improper and lefs agreeing with the nature of an Equivalent, if whilft two men are chaffering about, the Price, one of them should actually take the thing in question at his own rate, and afterwards defire to have his pofferfion confirmed by a formal Agreement; fuch a proceeding would not only destroy that particular contract, but make it impossible to have any other, with the party that could be guilty of fuch a practice.

VI. Violence preceding deftroyeth all Contract, and even tho the party that offereth it fhould have a right to the thing he fo taketh, yet it is to be obtained by legal means, elfe it may be forfeited by his irregularity in the purfuit of it: The Law is fuch an Enemy to Violence, and fo little to be reconciled to it, that in the cafe of a Rape, the Punifhment is not taken off, tho the party injured afterwards confenteth. The Juffice of the Law hath its eye upon the first act, and the Maxim of Velenti non ft injuria, doth not in this cafe help the Offender, it being a plea fubfequent to the Crime, which maketh it to be rejected as a thing wrong dated and out of time.

In taking away Goods or Money it is the fame thing. The party robbed, by giving them afterwards to the taker, does not exempt him from the Punifhment of the Violence: Quite contrary, the Man from whom they were taken is punifhable, if he doth not profecute. If the cafe fhould be, that a Man thus taking away a thing without price, claimeth a right to take it, then whether it is well or ill founded Is not the Queftion; but fure, the party from whom it is fo taken, whilf he is treating to Sell or Exchange it, can never make a Bargain with fo arbitrary a Chapman, there being no room left after that to talk of the Value.

VII. To make an equal Bargain there muft be a liberty of differing, not only in every thing that is really effential, but in every thing that is thought fo by either party, and most effecially by him who is in possession of the thing demanded: His Opinion muft be a Rule to him, and even his Mistake in the Value, tho it may not convince the Man he hath to deal with, yet he will be juffified for not accepting what is offered, till that Mistake is fairly rectified and overruled.

When a *Security* is defired to be *changed*, that fide which *defireth* it muft not pretend to *impole* upon the other, fo as to diffate to them, and tell them without debate, that they are *fafe* in what is proposed, fince of that the Counfel on the other fide muft certainly be the most *competent Judges*. The *hand* it cometh from is a great Circumstance, either to invite or diffcourage in all matters of Contract; the Qualifications of the *Party effering*, muft fuit with the *Proposition* it felf, elfe let it be never fo fair, there is ground for Sufficien.

VIII. Wheth

VIII. Whan Men are of a temper, that they think they have wrong done them, if they have not always the better fide of a Bargain: If they happen to be fuch as by experience have been found to have an *ill Memory* for their Word. If the Character they bear, doth not recommend their Juffice, where ever their Interoff is concern'd. In these cases, thinking Men will avoid dealing, not only to prevent furprize, but to cut off the occasions of difficulty or dispute.

It is yet more difcouraging, when there are, either a precedent Practice, or franding Maxims of gross Partiality, in assuming a priviledg of exemption from the usual methods of equal dealing.

To illustrate this by an Inftance. Suppofe that in any cafe, the Church of Rome fhould have an Interest to promote a Bargain; let her may of dealing be a little examin'd, which will direct those with whom the treateth, how far they are to rely upon what she propose to to them. We may begin with the Quality in the World, the leaft confifting with equal dealing, viz. An incurable Partiality to herfulf; which, that it may arrive to its full perfection, is crowned with Infallibility. At the first fetting out, the maketh her felf uncapable of dealing upon terms of Equality, by the Power the claimeth of binding and loosing, which hath been to often applied to Treaties, as well as to Sins.

If the definition of Justice is to deal equally, the cannot be guilty of it without betraying her Prerogative, and according to her Principles, the giveth up the Superiority derived to her by Apopostical Successfron, if the degradeth her felf to as to be judged by the Rules of common Right, effecially if the Bargain thould be with Hereticks, who in her Opinion have forfeited the claim they might otherwise have had to it.

IX. Befides, her Tafte hath been fo fpoiled by unreafonable Bargains, that fhe can never bring down her Palate to any thing that is fair or equal. She hath not only judg'd it an Equival nt, but a great Bargain for the other fide, to give them Abfolutions and Indulgences for the real Payment of great Sums, for which fhe hath drawn Bills to have them repayed with Intereft in Purgatory.

This Spiritual Bank hath carried on fuch a Trade upon these advantageous Tirms, that it can never fubmit to the finall Profits an ordinary Bargain would produce.

The feveral Popes have in exchange for the Peter-Pesce, and all their other Rents and Fines

out of England, fent fantlified Roles, Reliques, and other fuch Wonder-working Trifles. And by virtue of their Character of Holy Fathers, have used Princes like Children, by fending them fuch Rattles to play with, which they made them buy at extravagant Rates; besides which, they were to be thankful too, into the bargain.

A Chip of the Crofs, a piece of St: Laurence's Gridiron, a Hair of St. Peter, have been thought Equivalents for much more fubfiantial things. The Popes being Mafters of the Jewel-Houfe, have fet the Rates upon them, and they have paffed; though the whole Shop would not take up the value of a Bodkin in Lombard freet upon the credit of them.

They are unconfcionable Purchafers, for they get all the Money from the living by praying for them when they are dead. And it is obfervable, that the Northern part of Chriftendom, which beft understandeth Trade, were the first that refufed to make any more Bargains with them; fo that it looketh as if the chief quarrel to the Hereticks was not as they were ill Chriftians, but as they were unkind Merchants, in fo difcourteoully rejecting the Commodities of the growth of Rome.

To conclude this Head, There is no bartering with Infallibility, it being fo much above Equality, that it cannot bear the Indignity of a true Equivalent.

X. In all Bargains there is a neceffity of looking back, and reflecting how far a prefent propo-Sal is reconcileable with a former practice; For Fxample, if at any time a thing is offered, quite differing from the Arguments used by the Propofer, and inconfistent. with the Maxims held out by him at other times. Or in a Publick cafe, if the fame men who promote and preis a thing with the utmost violence, do in a little time after with as much violence prefs the contrary, and profess a detestation of the very thing, for which they had before imployed all their Interest and Authority. Or if in the case of a Law already made, there should be a privilege claimed to exempt those from the obligation of observing it, who yet should afterwards defire and press to have a new Law made in exchange for the old one, by which they would not be bound; and that they fhould propofe a security by a thing of the very same nature as that which they did not allow to be any before. These Incoherences must naturally have the effect of raising *sufpition*, or rather they

XI. If whatfoever is more than ordinary is sufficious, every thing that is unnatural is more to : It is not only unneceffary but unnatural too to per-(made with violence what it is folly to refuse; to push men with eagerness into a good Bargain for themselves, is a stile very much unfuitable to the nature of the thing. But it goeth further and is yet more abfurd, to grow angry with men for not receiving a Propofal that is for their advantage; Men ought to be content with the Generofiry of offering good Bargains, and should give their compassion to those who do not understand them : but by carrying their good nature to far as to be Cholerick in fuch a cafe, they would follow the example of the Church of Rome, where the definition of Charity is very extraordinary. In her Language, the Writ de, Hæretico Comburendo is a Love-Letter, and burning, men for differing with them in Opinion, howloever miscalled Cruelty, is as they understand it, the perfection of flaming Charity.

When Anger in these cases lasteth long, it is most probable that it is for our own fakes; Good nature for others is one of those Difeases that is cured by time, and especially where it is offered and rejected; but for our selves it never faileth, and cannot be extinguished but with our life. It is fair if men can believe that their friends love them next to themselves, to love them better is too much; the Expression is so unnatural that it is cloying, and men muth have no feuse, who in this case have no subjection.

XII. Another Circumstance necessary to a fair Bargain is, That there must be opennels and freedom allowed, as the effect of that equality which is the foundation of Contracting. There must be full liberty of objecting, and making doubts and foruples: If they are fuch as can be answered, the party convinced is for much the more conformed and incouraged to deal, instead of being hindred by them; but if instead of an answer to fatisfie, there is nothing but anger for a reply, it is impossible not to conclude that there is never a good one to give; for that the objection remaining without being fully confuted, there is an abfolute bar put to any further Treaty.

There can be no dealing where one fide affumeth a privilege to impose, fo as to make an effir and not bear the examination of it; this is giving judgment, not making a bargain. Where it is called unmannerly to object, or criminal to refule, the furest way is for men to stay where they are, rather than treat upon such difadvantages.

(37)

If it should happen to be in any Country where the governing power should allow men *Liberty of Confeience* in the choice of their *Religion*, it would be strange to deny them *liberty of speech* in making a bargain. Such a contradiction would be fo difcouraging, that they must be unreafonably fanguine, who in that case can entertain the hopes of a fair Equivalent.

. XIII. An equal Bargain must not be a Mystery nor a Secret, 'The purchaser or proposer is to tell directly and plainly, what it is he intendeth to give in Exchange for that which he requireth. It must be viewed and confidered by the other party that he may judg of the value; for without knowing what it is, he cannot determine whether he shall take or leave it. An affertion in general, that it shall be as good or a better thing, is not in this a *lufficient* excuse for the miltake of dealing upon fuch uncertain terms. In all things that are dark and not enough explained, *sufpition* naturally followeth : A fecret generally implieth a defect or a deceit; and if a falfe light is an objection, no light at all is yet a greater. To pretend to give a better thing, and to refuse to shew it, is very near faying, it is not f good a one; at least fo it will be taken in common conftruction. A Mystery is yet a more discouraging thing to a Protestant; especially if the Proposition should come from a *Papist*; it being one of his great Objections to that Church, that there are fo many of them Invisible and Impossible, which are fo violently thrust upon their understandings; that they are overlaid with them. They think that rational creatures are to be convinced only by reason, and that reason must be visible and freely exposed; elfe they will think themfelves used with contempt inftead of equality, and will never allow fuch a sufficient fecres to be a fit Preface to a real Equivalent.

XIV. In matters of Contract not only the prefent value, but the contingencies and confequences, as far as they can be fairly fuppofed, are to be confidered. For Example, if there fhould be a poffibility, that one of the parties may be ruined by accepting, and the other only difappointed by his refaing; the confequences are to extremely unequal, that it is not imaginable, a man fhould take take that for an Equivalent, which hath fuch a fatal poffibility at the heels of it.

If it fhould happen in a publick cafe, that fuch a propofal fhould come from the minor part of an Allembly or Nation, to the greater ; It is very juft, that the hazard of fuch a pollibility should more or lefs likely-fall upon the leffer part, rather than upon the greater ; for whose sake and adwantage things are and must be calculated in all publick Confficutions. Suppose in any mixed Goversment, the chief Magistrate should propose upon a condition, in the Senate, Diet, or other Supreme Affembly, either to Enact or Abrogate one or more Laws, by which a poffibility might be let in of defiroying their Religion and Property, which in other language fignifieth no lefs than Soul and Body; where could be the Equivalent in the cafe, not only for the real loss, but even for the fear of losing them? Men can fall no lower than to lofe all, and if lofing all destroyeth them, the venturing all must fright them.

In an inftance when Men are fecure, that how far foever they may be over-run by Violence, yet they can never be undone by Law, except they give their affiftance to make it poffible ; though it fhould neither be likely nor intended, ftill the configuence which may happen is too big for any paefent thing to make amends for it. Whilft the word Pollible remaineth, it must forbid the Bargain. Where ever it falleth out therefore, that in an Example of a publick nature, the Changing, Enacting, or Repealing a Law, may naturally tend to the milplacing the Legiflative power in the hands of those who have a separate interest from the body of a People, there can be no treating, till it is demonstrably made out, that fuch a confequence shall be abjolutely impossible; for if that fhall be denied by those who make the proposal, if it is because they cannot do it, the motion at first was very unfair. If they can and will not, it would be yet lefs reafonable to expect that fuch partial dealers would ever give an Equivalent fit to be accepted.

XV. It is neceffary in all dealing to be affured in the first place, that the party proposing is in a condition to make good his Offer; that he is neither under any former Obligations or pretended Claims, which may render him uncapable of -performing it; elfe he is to far in the condition of a Minor, that whatever he disposeth by fale or exchange may be afterwards refumed, and the Contract becometh yold, being originally defective, for want of a sufficient legal power in him that made it.

In the cafe of a ftrict Settlement, where the party is only *Tenant* for *life*, there is no poffibility of treating with one under fuch fetters; no purchafe or exchange of Lands, or any thing elfe can be good, where there is fuch an *incapacity* of making out a Title; the intereft vefted in him being fo *limited*, that he can do little more than pronounce the *words* of a Contract, he can by no means perform the *effect* of it.

In more publ ck instances, the impossibility is yet more express; as suppose in any Kingdom, where the people have fo much liberty left them, as that they may make Contracts with the Crown, there should be some peculiar rights claimed to be fo fixed to the Royal Function, that no King for the time being could have power to part with them, being fo fundamentally tied to the Office. that they can never be separated. Such Rights can upon no occasion be received in exchange for any thing the Crown may defire from the People: That can never be taken in payment, which cannot lawfully be given, fo that if they thould part with that which is required upon those terms, it must be a gift, it cannot be a bargain.

There is not in the whole *Distionary* a more untractable word than *Inherent*, and lefs to be reconciled to the word *Equivalent*.

The party that will Contract in fpight of fuch a Claim, is content to take what is impoffible to grant, and if he complaineth of his Difappointment, he neither can have Remedy, nor d.f.rveth it.

If a Right fo claimed hapneth to be of fo comprehenfive a nature, as that by a clear inference it may extend to every thing elfe, as well as to the particular matter in queffion, as often as the Supream Magiftrate fhall be fo difpofed, there can in that cafe be no treating with a Prerogative that fwalloweth all the Right the People can pretend to; and if they have no right to any thing of which they are possified, it is a feft and not a Bargain, to observe any Formality in parting with it.

A Claim may be fo ftated, that by the power and advantage of interpreting, it fhall have fuch a murthering eye, that if it looketh upon a Law, like a Bafilesk, it fhall ftrike it dead : Where is the poffibility of Treating, where fuch a Right is affumed ? Nay, let it be fuppofed, that advifed will conclude a Bargain, till it is fully flated and cleared, or indeed, fo much as engage in a treaty, till by way of preliminary all polfibility fhall be remov'd of any trouble ot difpute.

XVI. There is a collateral circumftance in making a Contract, which yet deferveth to be confidered, as much as any thing that belongeth to it; and that is the character and figure of the parties contracting; if they treat only by themfelves, and if by others, the Qualifications of the Infruments they employ.

The Proposer especially, must not be so low as to want credit, nor so raised as to carry him above the reach of ordinary dealing. In the first, There is scandal, in the other danger. There is no Rule without some Exception, but generally speaking, the means should be fuited to the end; and fince all Men who treat, pretend an equal bargain, it is desirable that there may be equality in the perfors, as well as in the thing.

The manner of doing things hath fuch an influence upon the matter, that Men may guess at the end by the insteuments that are used to obtain it, who are a very good direction how far to rely upon or fuspect the *fincerity* of that which is proposed. An Absurdity in the way of carrying on a Treaty in any one Circumstance, if it is very grofs, is enough to perfwade a thinking Man to break off, and take warning from fuch an ill appearance. Some things are fo glaring that it is impossible not to fee, and confequently not to *suspect* them; as suppose in a private case there should be a Treaty of Marriage between two Honourable Families, and the proposing fide fhould think fit to fend a Woman that had been Carted to perswade the young Lady to an 'approbation and confent ; the unfitnefs of the Meffenger must naturally dispose the other party to distrust the Message, and to result the temptation of the best Match that could be offered, when conveyed by that hand, and ulhered in by fuch a discouraging preliminary.

In a publick inftance the fuspicion arising from unfit Mediators, fiill groweth more reasonable in proportion, as the confequence is much greater of being deceived. If a Jew should be employed to follicit all forts of Christians to unite and agree; the contrariety of his prefession, would not allow men to flay till they heard his Arguments, they would conclude from his *Religion*, that ei ther the *Man himfelf* was mad, or that he though *those* to be *fo*, whom he had the Impudence to endeavour to perfwade.

Or fuppofe an Adamite fhould be very follicitous and active, in all places, and with all forts of Perfons, to fettle the Church of England in particular, and a fair Liberty of Conficience for al Diffenters; though nothing in the World ha more to be faid for it than Naked Truth, yet i fuch a Man fhould run up and down withou Cloaths, let his Arguments be never fo good, on his Commiflion never fo Authentick, his Fugur. would be fuch a contradiction to his basines, that how ferious foever that might be in it felf, his interposition would make a Jeft of it.

Though it fhould not go fo far as this, yeti. Men have contrarieties in their way of living not to be reconciled; as if they fhould pretend infinite zeal for liberty, and at that time be in great favour, and employed by those who will not en dure it.

If they are affectedly fingular, and conform to the generality of the World in no one thing, but in playing the knave.

If demonstration is a familiar word with them most especially where the thing is impossible.

If they quote Authority to fupply their want of fenfe, and juftifie the value of their Arguments, not by reason, but by their being 'paid for them, (in which, by the way, those who pay them have probably a very melancholly Equivalent.) If they brandish a Prince's Word like a Sword in a Crowd, to make way for their own impertance; and in dispute, as Criminals formerly field to the Statue of the Prince for Sanctuary; if they should now, when baffled, creep under the protection of a Kings Name, where out-of respect they are no farther to be purfued.

In these cases, Though the propositions should be really good, they will be corrupted by passing through fuch Conduits, and it would be a fufficient Mission to enter into a Treaty; but it would be little less than Madness from fuch hands to expect an Equivalent.

XVII. Having touched upon thefe particulars as neceffary in order to the flating the nature of an equal Bargain, and the Circumflances belonging to it, let it now be examined in two or three inflances, what things are not to be admitted by way of Contract, to pais under the Name of an Equivalent. general corruption of mankind, which will not admit Justice alone to be a fufficient tie to make good a Contract, that a Punishment added for the breach of it, is a fitting or rather a necessary Circumstance ; yet it does not follow, that in all cafes, a great Penalty upon the party offending is an absolute and an entire Security. It must be confidered in every particular cafe, how far the Circumstances may rationally lead a Man to rely more or les upon it.

In a private instance, the Penalty inflicted upon the breach of Contract must be, First, such a one as the party injured can enforce, and Secondly, fuch a one as he will enforce, when it is in his power.

If the Offinding Party is in a capacity of hindring the other from bringing the Vengeance of the Law upon him. If he hath frongth or priviledg fufficient to over-rule the Letter of the Contract ; in that cafe a Penalty is but a Word, there is no confequence belonging to it. Secondly, The forfeiture or punifoment must be fuch as the Man aggrieved will take; for Example, if upon a Bargain, one of the Parties shall stipulate to fubject himfelf, in cafe of his failure to have his Ears cut, or his Nose flit by the other, with fecurity given, that he shall not be profecuted for executing this part of the Agreement, the Penalty is heavy enough to difcourage a Man from breaking his Contract : but on the other fide it is of fuch a kind, that the other how much foever he may be provoked, will not in cold blood care to inflict it. Such an extravagant Claufe would feem to be made only for fhew and found, . and no man would think himfelf fafer by a thing which one way or other is fure to prove ineffectual.

In a publick Cafe, Suppose a Government fo constituted that a Law may be made in the nature of a Bargain, it is in it felf no more than a dead letter, the life is given to it by the execution of what it containeth; fo that let it in it felf be never fo perfect, it dependerh upon those who are intrusted with seeing it observed.

If it is in any Countrey where the chief Magifrate chufeth the Judges, and the Judges interpret the Laws; a Penalty in any one particular Law can have no effect but what is precarious. It may have a loud voice to threaten, but it has not an band to give a blow; for as long as the Governing Power is in possession of this Prerogative, het who will chuse the Meat, if they chuse the

First, Though it will be allowed, that in the Cooks, it is they that will give the taffe to it. So that it is clear that the rigour of a Penalty will not in all cafes fix a Bargain, neither is it Univerfally a true Polition, that the increase of punishment for the breach of a new Law, is an Equivalent for the confent to part with an old one.

> XVIII. In most Bargains there is a reference to the time to come, which is therefore to be confidered as well as that which cometh within the compass of the prefent valuation.

> Where the Party Contracting hath not a full power to difpose what belongeth on him or them in Reversion, who shall succeed after bim in his Right; he cannot make any part of what is fo limited to be the condition of the Contract. Further, he cannot enjoyn the Heir or Successer to forbear the exercise of any Right, that is inherent to him, as he is a Man: neither can he refrain him without his own confent, from doing any act which in it felf is lawful, and liable to no objection. For Example, A Father cannot stipulate with any other Man, that in Coulideration of fuch a thing done, or to be done, his Son shall never Marry; because Marriage is an Institution Established by the Laws of God and Man, and therefore no body can be fo reftrained by any power from doing fuch an act, when he thinketh fit, being warranted by an Authority that is not to be controuled.

> XIX. Now as there are Rights inherent in Mens perfons in their fingle capacities, there are Rights as much fixed to the Body Politick, which is a Creature that never dieth. For instance, There can be no Government without a Supreme Power, that Power is not always in the fame hands, it is in different shapes and dresses, but ftill whereever it is lodged, it must be unlimited : It hath a jurisdiction over every thing elfe, but it cannot have it above it self. Supreme Power can no more be limited than Infinity can be measured ; because it ceaseth to be the thing . itsvery being is diffolved, when any bounds can be put to it.

Where this Supreme Power is mixed, or divided, the shape only differeth, the Argument is still the fame.

The present State of Venice' cannot restrain those who succeed them in the same prower, from having an entire and unlimited Sovereignty; they may indeed make present Laws which shall retrench their present Power, if they are fo disposed, and those Laws if not repealed by the fame Authority that enacted them, are to be observed by the succeeding Senate till they think fit eto abrogate them, and no longer; for if the Supreme Power shall still reside in the Senate, perhaps composed of other Men, or of other minds (which will be sufficient) the necessfary consequence is, that one Senate mush have as much right to alter such a Law, as another could have to make it.

XX. Suppose the Supreme Power in any State should make a Law, to enjoyn all subsequent Law-makers to take an Oath never to alter it, it would produce these following Absurdities.

First, All Supreme Power being infituted to promote the fafety and benefit, and to prevent the prejudice and danger which may fall upon those who live under the protestion of it; the confequence of fuch an Oath would be, that all Men who are so trufted, shall take God to witness, that fuch a Law once made, being judged at the time to be advantageous for the publick, though afterwards by the vicifitude of times, or the variety of accidents or interest, it should plainly appear to them to be destructive, they will suffer it to have its course, and will never repeal it.

Secondly, If there could in any Nation be found a fet of Men, who having a part in the Supreme legiflative Power, fhould as much as in them lieth, betray their Country by fuch a criminal engagement, fo diretly opposite to the nature of their Power, and to the Trust reposed in them. If these Men have their power only for life, when they are dead fuch an Oath can operate no farther; and though that would be too long a Lease for the life of fuch a Monster as an Oath fo composed, yet it must then certainly give up the ghost. It could bind none but the first makers of it, another generation would never be tied up by it.

Thirdly, In those Countries where the Supreme Assemblies are not constant standing Courts, but called together upon occasions, and compofed of such as the People chuse for that time only, with a Trust and Charafter that remaineth no longer with them than that Assembly is regularly differed; such an Oath taken by the Members of a Senate, Diet, or other Assembly fo chosen, can have very little effect, because at the next meeting there may be quite another fet of Men who will be under no Obligation of that kind. The eternity intended to that Law by those that made it, will be cut off by new Men who shall fucceed them in their power, if they have a differing Tafte, or another Interest.

XXI. To put it yet farther, Suppofe a Claufe in fuch a Law, that it fhall be criminal in the last degree for any Man chosen in a subsequence Affembly, to propose the repealing it; and fince nothing can be *Enasted* which is not first proposed, by this means it seemeth as if a Law might be created which should never die. But let this be Examined.

First, such a clause would be so destructive to the being of fuch a Constitution, as that it would be as reasonable to fay, that a King had right to give or fell his Kingdom to a foreign Prince, as that any number of Men who are intrusted with the Supreme Power, or any part of it, fhould have a right to impose such shackles upon the Liberty of those who are to succeed them in the same Truft. The ground of that Truft is, that every Man who is chosen into fuch an Affembly, is to do all that in him lieth for the good of those who chose him. The English of such a Clause would be, that he is not to do his best for those that chose him, because though he should be convinc'd that it might be very fatal to continue that Law, and therefore very necessary to repeal it, yet he must not repeal it, because itis made a Crime, and attended with a Penalty.

But fecondly, to fhew the *emptinefs* as well as injuffice of fuch a Claufe, it is clear, that although fuch an Invation of Right fhould be impofed, it will never be obeyed: There will only be Deformity in the Monfler, it will neither fling nor bite. Such Lamgivers would only have the honour of attempting a contradifion which can never have any fucces; for as fuch a Lamp in it felf would be a madnefs, fo the Penalty would be a Jeft; which may be thus made out.

XXII. A Law that carrieth in it felf Reafon enough to fupport it, is fo far from wanting the protection of fuch a Claufe, or from needing to take fuch an extraordinary receipt for long Life, that the admitting it must certainly be the likelieft and the fborteft way to deftroy it; fuch a Claufe in a Law must imply an opinion that the greateft part of mankind is againft it, fince it is impossible fuch an exorbitance fhould be done for its own fake; the end of it must be to force Men by a Penalty, to that which they could not be perfixeded to, whilft their Reafon is left at liberty. This Position being granted, which I think can hardly be denied, put the cafe that a

G

Law

Law should be made with this imaginary Clause of Immortality, after which another Affembly is cholen, and if the majority of the Electors shall be against this Law, the greater part of the Eleted must be so too, if the choice is fair and regular; which must be prefumed, fince the fuppolition of the contrary is not to come within this Argument. When these Men Ihall meet, the Majority will be visible before-hand of thole who are against such a Law, fo that there will be no hazard to any fingle Man in proposing the Repeal of it, when he cannot be punished but by the Majority, and he hath fuch a kind of affurance as cometh near a Demonstration, that the greater Nunber will be of his mind, and conlequently, that for their own fakes they will feture him from any danger.

For these Reasons, where-ever in order to the making a Bargain, a Proposition is advanc'd to make a new Law, which is to tye up those who neither can nor will be bound by it, it may be a good Jeft, but it will never be a good Equivalent.

XXIII. In the last place, let it be examined how far a *Promife* ought to be taken for a *Secu*rity in a Bargain.

There is a great variety of Methods for the Security of those that deal, according to their Dispositions and Interests; fome are binding, others inducing circumstances, and are to be so distinguished.

First, Ready Payment is without exception, fo of that there can be no difpute; in default of that, the good Opinion Men may have of one another, is a great ingredient to fupply the want of immediate Performances. Where the Trust is grounded upon Inclination only, the Generofity is not always return'd; but where it fpringeth from a long Experience it is a better foundation, and yet that is not always secure. In ordinary dealing, one Promise may be an Equivalent to another, but it is not fo for a thing adually granted or conveyed; especially if the thing required in exchange for it, is of great value, either in it self or in its consequences. A bare Promise as a fingle Security in fuch a cafe is not an equal propolal; if it is offered by way of addition, it. generally giveth caufe to doubt the Title is crazy, where fo flender a thing is brought in to be a suppliment.

XXIV. The *Eearneft* of making good a Promife, must be such a behaviour *preceding* as may encourage the party to whom it is made to depend. upon it : Where instead of that, there hath been *want* of *Kinduess*, and which is worse.

an Invalion of Right, a Promife hath no perfwading force; and till the Objection to fuch a Proceeding is forgotten (which can only be the work of time) and the skin is a little grown over the tender part, the wound muft not be touch'd. There muft be fome Intermifion at leaft to abate the fmart of unkind usage, or elfe a Promife in the eye of the party injur'd is fo far from firenthening a Security, that it raifeth more doubts, and giveth more juffifiable caufe to fuffect it.

A Word is not like a Bone, that being broken and well fet again, is faid to be fometimes fironger in that very part : It is far from being fo in a Word given and not made good. Every fingle 'Aft either weakeneth or improveth our Credite with other men; and as an habit of being juff' to our Word will confirm, fo an habit of too freely diffenfing with it muft neceffarily deftroy it. A Promife hath its effect to perfivade a man to lay fome weight upon it, where the Promifer hath not only the power, but may reafonably be fuppofed to have the will of performing it; and further, that there be no visible Interest of the party promifing to excuse himfelf from it, or to evade it.

All Obligations are *comparative*, and wher they feem to be opposite, or between the greater and the leffer, which of them ought to have precedence in all respects every man is apt to be his own Judge.

XXV. If it should fall out that the Promiser with full intent at the time to perform, might by the interposition of new Arguments, or differing; Advice think himfelf oblig'd to turn the matter of Conscience on the other fide, and should look upon it to be much a greater fault to keep his word than to break it ; fuch a Belief will untye the strictest Promise that can be made, and though the Party thus abfolving himfelf fhould do it without the mixture or temptation of private Interest, being moved to it meerly by his Conscience, as then informed ; yet how far foever that might diminish the Fault in him, it would in no degree lessen the inconveniences to the party who is disappointed, by the breach of. an engagement upon which he relyed.

XXVI. A Promife is to be underflood in the plain and natural fenfe of the words, and to be fure not in his who made it, if it was given as part of a Bargain. That would be like giving a Man power to raife the value of his Money in the payment of his Debt, by which, though he paid but half or lefs, he might pretend according to the letter to have made good the contract. The The power of interpreting a Promife intirely taketh away the virtue of it. A Merchant who fhould once affume that priviledge, would fave himfelf the trouble of making any more Bargains.

It is ftill worfe if this *Jurifdittion* over a. Man's Promife, fhould be lodg'd in hands that have Power to support such an extraordinary Claim; and if in other Cases, forbearing to deal upon those terms is advifable, in this it becometh absolutely neceffary.

XXVII. There must in all respects be a full liberty to claim a Promise, to make it reasonable to take it in any part of payment; else it would be like agreeing for a Rent, and at the same time making it Grimmal to demand it.

A fuperiority of Dignity or Power in the Party promiting, maketh it a more tender thing for the other party to treat upon that fecurity. The first maketh it a nice thing to claim, the latter maketh it a difficult thing to obtain.

In fome cafes, a *Promife* is in the nature of a *Covenant*, and then between *equal* parties the breach of it will bear a *Suit*; but where the *greatnefs* of the Promifer is very much raifed above the Level of *equality*, there is no Forfeiture to be taken. It is fo far from the party grieved his being able to *fue* or *recover Damages*, that he will not be allow'd to *explain* or *expofulate*, and inftead of his being *relieved* againft the breach of Promife, he will run the hazard of being *punified* for breach of Good Manners. Such a difficulty is putting all or part of the Payment in the Fire, where Men muft burn their Fingers before they can come at it.

That cannot properly be called good payment, which the party to whom it is due, may not receive with eafe and fafety. It was a King's Brother of England who refused to lend the Pope mony, for this reason, That he would never take the Bond of one, upon whom he could not diftrain.

The Argument is fill fironger against the Validity of a Promife, when the Contract is made between a *Prince* and a Subjest. The very offering a King's Word in Mortgage, is rather a threatning in case of Refu[al, than an inducing Argument to accept it; it is unfair at first, and by that givet greater cause to be cautious, especially if a thing of that value and dignity as a King's Word ought to be, should be put into the hands of State-brokers to first up a Bargain with it.

XXVIII, When God Almighty maketh Covenants with Mankind, His Promife is a sufficient Security, notwithstanding his Superiority and his Power; because first, he can neither err nor do injustice. It is the only Exception to his Omnipotence, that by the Perfection of his being he is incapacitated to do wrong. Secondly, at the instant of His Promile, by the extent of his Forefight, which cannot fail, there is no room left for the poffibility of any thing to intervene, which might ckange his mind. Lastly, he is above the rec. iving either Benefit or Inconvenience, and therefore can have no Interess or Temptation to vary from his Word, when once he hath granted it.

Now though Princes are God's Vicegerents, yet their Commission not being to large, as that these Qualifications are devolved to them, it is quite another cafe, and fince the offering a Security implyeth it to be examined by the party to whom it is proposed, it must not be taken ill that Objections are made to it, even though the Prince himself should be the immediate Propose.

Let a familiar Cafe be put ; Suppofe a Prince, tempted by a Paffion too ftrong for him to refift, fhould defeend, fo as to promife Marriage to one of his Subjects, and as Men are naturally in great hafte upon fuch occafions, fhould prefs to take poffeffion before the neceffary Forms could be complyed with; would the poor Ladies Scruples be called Criminal for not taking the Security of the Royal Word? Or would her Allegiance be tainted by her refifting the facred Perfon of her Soveraign, becaufe he was impatient of delay? Courtefie in this cafe might perfwade her to accept it, if fhe was fo difpofed, but fure the juft exercife of Power can never claim it.

XXIX. There is one Cafe where it is more particularly a Duty to use very great occasion in accepting the fecurity of a Promife, and that is, when Men are authorized and trufted by others to act for them. This putteth them under much greater restraints, than those who are at liberty to treat for themselves. It is lawful, though it is not prudent for any man to make an ill Bargain for himself, but it is neither the one nor the other, where the party contracting treateth on behalf of another, by whom he is intrusted. Men who will unwarily accept an ill fecurity, if it is for themselves, forfeit their own discretion, and undergo the Penalty, but they are not responsible to any body elfe. They lie under the Mortification and the lofs of committing the error, by which though they may expose their Judgment to some censure, yet their Morality suffers no reproach by it.

But those who are deputed by others to treat for G 2 them, them, upon terms of beft advantage, though the Confidence placed in them fhould prevent the putting any limits to their Power in their Commiffion, yet the Condition implied if not expressed, is, that the Perfons fo trufted shall neither make an ill Bargain, nor accept a flight Security.

The Obligation is yet more binding when the Truft is of a Publick Nature. The aggravation of dilappointing a Body of Menthat rely upon them, carrieth the Fault as high as it can go, and perhaps no Crime of any kind can outdo fuch a deliberate breach of Truft, or would more juftly make Men forfeit the protection of humane Society.

XXX. I will add one thing more upon this Head, which is, that it is not always a true Propolition, that 'tis lafe to rely upon a Promile, if at the time of making it, it is the Interefl of the Promifer to make it good. This, though many times it is a good Inducement, yet it hath these Exceptions to it. Firft, if the Proposer hath at other times gone plainly agains this Visible Intereft, the Argument will turn the other way, and his former Mistakes are to many Warnings to others, not to come within the danger any more: let the Inducements to those Mistakes be never to great and generous, that does not alter the Nature, they are Mistakes field.

Interest is an uncertain thing, It goeth and cometh, and varieth according to times and circumflances; as good build upon a Quicksfand, as upon a prefumption that Interest fhall not alter. Where are the Men fo diffinguished from the rest of Mankind, that it is impossible for them to mi-

flabe their Intereft? Who are they that have fuch an exemption from human Frailty, as that it can never happen to them not to see their Intereft for want of Understanding, or not to leap over it by excess of Zeal.

Above all, Princes are most liable to Mistake; not out of any defect in their Nature, which might put them under fuch an unfortunate diflinction; quite contrary, the blood they derive from wile and great Anceftors, does rather diftinguish them on the better fide ; besides that their great Character and Office of Governing giveth a noble Exercife to their Reason, which can very hardly fail to raile and improve it. But there is one Circumftance annexed to their Glorious Calling, which in this respect is sufficient to outweigh all those advantages; it is that Mankind, divided in most things elfe, agree in this, to conspire in their endeavours to deceive and miflead them; which maketh it above the power of human understanding, to be fo exactly guarded as never to admit a furprize, and the higheft applause that could ever yet be given to the greatest Men that ever wore a Crown, is that they were no oftner deceived.

Thus I have ventur'd to lay down my thoughts of the Nature of a Bargain, and the due Circumftances belonging to an Equivalent, and will now conclude with this fhort word "Where Diffrust-"ing may be the caufe of provoking Anger, and "Trusting may be the caufe of bringing Ruin, the "Choice is too easie to need the being explained.

A LETTER from a Clergy-man in the City, To bis Friend in the Country. Containing his REASONS for not Reading the DECLARATION.

#### SIR;

Do not wonder at your concern for finding an Order of Council published in the Gazette for Reading the King's Declaration' for Liberty of Conficience in all Churches and Chappels in this Kingdom. You defire to know my Thoughts about it, and I shall freely tell them; for this is not a time to be referved.

Our Enemies who have given our Gracious King this Counfel againft us, have taken the moft effectual way not only to ruin us, but to make us appear the Inftruments of our own Ruine, that what courfe foever we take, we fhall be undone; and one fide or other will conclude that we have undone our felves, and fall like Fools.

To

To lofe our Livings and Preferments, nay our Liberties and Lives in a plain and direct opposition to Popery, as suppose for refusing to read Mass in our Churches, or to swears to the Trent-Creed, is an honourable way of falling, and has the divine Comforts of fuffering for Chrift and his Religion; and I hope there is none of us but can chearfully fubmit to the Will of God in it. But this is not our present Cale : to read the Declaration, is not to read the Mass, nor to profess the Romifb Faith; and therefore; fome will judge that there is no hurt in reading it, and that to fuffer for fuch a Refulal. is not to fall like Confessors, but to suffer as Criminals for difobeying the Lawful Commands of our Prince : but yet we judge, and we have the concurring Opinions of all the Nobility and Gentry with us, who have already fuffered in this Caufe, that to take away. the Teft and Penal Laws at this time, is but one ftep from the introducing of Popery'; and therefore to read fuch a Declaration in our Churches, though it do not immediately bring Popery in, yet it fets open our Church doors for it, and then it will take its own time to enter: So that fhould we comply with this Order, all good Protestants would despife and hate us, and then we may be eafily cruthed, and shall foon fall with great dishonour, and without any Pity. This is the difficulty of our Cafe; we shall be censured on both fides, but with this difference: We shall fall a little fooner by not reading the Declaration, if our Gracious Prince refent this as an act of an Obflinate and peevifh or factious Disobedience, as our Enemies will be fure to represent it to him; We shall as certainly fall, and not long atter, if we do read it, and then we shall fall unpitied and despifed, and it may be with the Curfes of the Nation, whom we have ruined by our Compliance; and this is the way never to rife more : And may I fuffer all that can be fuffered in this World, rather than contribute to the final Ruine of the best Church in the World.

Let us then examine this matter impartially, as those who have no mind either to ruine themselves, or to ruine the Church : I suppose no Minister of the Church of *England* can give his consent to the Declaration. Let us then consider whether reading the Declaration in our Churches be not an interpretative Confent, and will not with great reason be interpreted to be fo: For,

First, By our Law all Ministerial Officers are accountable for their Actions: The Authority of Superiours, though of the King himfelf. cannot justifie inferiour Officers, much less the Ministers of State, if they should execute any illegal Commands; which shews, that our Law does not look upon the Ministers of Church or State to be meer Machines and Tools to be managed wholly by the Will of Superiours, without exercifing any Act of judgment or Reason themselves; for then inferiour Ministers were no more punishable, than the Horfes are which draw an innocent Man to Tyburn; and if inferiour Ministers are punishable, then our Laws suppose that what we do in obedience to Superiours, we make our own Act by doing it, and I suppose that fignifies our Confent, in the eye of the Law, to what we do. It is a Maxime in our Law, That the King can do no wrong; and therefore if any wrong be done, the Crime and Guilt is the Minister's who does it: for the Laws are the King's publick Will, and therefore he is never supposed to command any thing contrary to Law; nor is any Minister, who does an illegal Action, allowed to pretend the King's Command and Authority for it: and yet this is the only Reafon I know, why we must not obey a Prince against the Laws of the Land, or the Laws of God, becaule what we do, let the Authority be what it will that commands it, becomes our own Act, and we are refponfible for it; and then as I observed be fore, it must imply our own confent.

Secondly, The Ministers of Religion have a greater tye and obligation than this, becaufe they have the care and conduct of Mens Souls, and therefore are bound to take care that what they publish in their Churches, be neither contrary to the Laws of the Land, nor to the good of the Church: For the Ministers of Religion are not look'd upon as common Cryers, but what they Read, they are supposed to recommend too, tho' they do no more than Read it; and therefore to read any thing in the Church, which I do not confent to and approve, nay which I think prejudicial to Religion, and the

the Church of God, as well as contrary to the Laws of the Land, is to Mil-guide my People and to Diffemble with God and Men; because it is prefum'd, that I neither do, nor ought to read any thing in the Church, which I do not in some degree approve. Indeed, let mens private opinions be what they will, in the nature of the thing, he that Reads such a Declaration to his People, reaches them by it : For is not Reading Teaching? Suppose then I do not confent to what I read, yet I confent to teach my People what I read : and herein is the Evil of it; for it may be it were no fault to confent to the Declaration, but if I consent to teach my People what I do not confent to my felt, I am fure that is a great one : And he who can diffinguish between consenting to read the Declaration, and confenting to teach the People by the Declaration, when reading the Declaration is teaching it, has a very fubtile diftinguishing-Conscience. Now if confenting to read the Declaration be a confent to teach it my People, then the natural Interpretation of Reading the Declaration is, That he who Reads it, in fuch a folemn teaching-manner, Approves it. If this be not fo, I defire to know, why I may not read an Homily for Transubstantiation, or Invocation of Saints, or the Worship of Images, if the King fends me fuch good Catholick Homilies, and commands me to read them? And thus we may instruct our People in all the points of Popery, and recommend it to them with all the Sophiftry and artificial Infinuations, in obedience to the King, with a very good Conscience, because without our consent: If it be faid, this would be a contradiction to the Doctrine of our Church by Law Eftablished; so I take the Declaration to be: And if we may read the Declaration contrary to Law, because it does not imply our confent to it; fo we may Popish Homilies, for the bare reading them will not imply our consent, no more than the reading the Declaration does: But whether I consent to the Doctrine or no, it is certain I confent to teach my People this Doctrine; and it is to be confidered, whether an honeft man can do this.

Thirdly, I suppose no man will doubt, but the King intends, that our Reading the Declaration should fignific to the Nation, our Confent and Approbation of it; for the Declaration does not want Publishing, for it is fufficiently known already : but our Reading it in our Churches must serve instead of Addreffes of Thanks, which the Clergy generally refused, though it was only to Thank the King for His Gracious Promifes renewed to the Church of England, in His Declaration, which was much more Innocent, than to publish the Declaration it self in our Churches: This would perswade one, that the King thinks our reading the Declaration, to fignifie our Confent, and that the People will think it to be fo. And he that can fatisfie his Conscience, to do an action without consent, which the Nature of the Thing, the Defign, and intention of the Command, and the Senfe of the People expound to be a Confent, may, I think, as well fatisfie himfelf with Equivocations and mental Refervations.

There are two things to be answered to this, which must be confidered.

I. That the People underftand our Minds, and fee that this is matter of Force upon us, and meer Obedience to the King. To which I answer,

1. Poffibly the People do underfrand that the matter of the Declaration is againft our Principles: But is this any excufe, that we read that, and by reading recommend that to them, which is againft our own Confeiences and Judgments? Reading the Declaration would be no Fault at all, but our Duty, when the King commands it, did we approve of the matter of it; but to confent to teach our People fuch Dofrines as we think contrary to the Laws of God, or the Laws of the Land, does not leffen but aggravate the Fault, and People muft be very good natured to think this an Excufe.

2. It is not likely that all the people will be of a mind in this matter, fome may excule it, others, and those it may be the most, the beft, and the witch Nen, will condemn us for it, and then how thall we justifie our felves against their Centures? when the World will be divided in their Opinions, the plain way is certainly the beft, to do what we can justifie our felves, and then let men judge as they pleafe.

please. Nomen in England will be pleased with our Reading the Declaration, but those who hope to make great advantage of it against us, and against our Church and Religion : others will feverely condemn us for it, and cenfure us as falle to our Religion, and as Betrayers both of Church and State : and befides that, it does not become a Minister of Religion, to do any thing, which in the opinion of the most charitable men can only be exculed; for what needs an excule. is either a fault or looks very like one; befides this, I fay, I will not truft mens Charity; those who have suffered themselves in this Caule, will not excule us for fear of fuffering; those who are inclined to excuse us now, will not do fo when they confider the thing better, and come to feel the ill confequences of it : when our Enemies open their eyes, and tell them what our Reading the Declaration fignified, which they will then tell us we ought to have feen before, though they were not bound to fee it; for we are to guide and inftruct them, not they us.

II. Others therefore think, that when we read the Declaration, we fhould publickly profels, that it is not our own Judgment, but that we only Read it in obedience to the King, and then our Reading it cannot imply our Confent to it : Now this is only Protestatio contra factum, which all people will laugh at, and fcorn us for : for fuch a folemn Reading it in the time of Divine Service, when all men alters, what has been formerly thought, the ought to be most Grave and Serious, and far from diffembling with God or Men, does in the nature of the thing imply our Approbation; and should we declare the contrary. when we read it, what shall we fay to those who ask us, why then do you read it ? But let those who have a mind try this way, which, for my part, I take to be a greater and more unjustifiable provocation of the King, than not to read it ; and, I suppose those who do not read it, will be thought plainer and honefter men, and will escape as well as those who read it and protest against it : and yet nothing lefs than an express Protestation against it will falve this matter; for only to fay, they read it meerly in obedience to the King, does not express their diffent : it fignifies indeed, that they would not have read it, if the King had not commanded it; but these words do not fignifie, that they disapprove of the Declaration, when their

reading it, though only in Obedience to the King, fignifies their approbation of it as much as actions can fignifie a confent: let us call to mind how it fared with those in King Charles the First's Reign, who read the Book of Sports, as it was called, and then preached against it.

(47)

To return then to our Argument; if reading the Declaration in our Churches be in the nature of the Aftion, in the intention of the Command, in the opinion of the People, an interpretative confent to it, I think my felf bound in conscience not to read it, because I am bound in conscience not to approve it :

It is against the Constitution of the Church of England, which is Eftablished by Law, and to which I have fubscribed, and thefore am bound in Confeience to Teach nothing contrary to it, while this Obligation lafts.

It is to Teach an unlimited and universal Toleration, which the Parliament in 72. Declared illegal, and which has been condemned by the Christian Church in all Ages :

It is to teach my People, that they need never come to Church more, but have my free leave, as they have the King's, to go to a Conventicle, or to Mais:

It is to teach the difpenfing Power, which whole Confficution of this Church and Kingdom : which we dare not do, till we have the Authority of Parliament for it.

It is to recommend to our People, the choice of fuch perfons to fit in Parliament, as thall take away the Test and Penal-Laws, which most of the Nobility and Gentry of the Nation have declared their judgment againft :

It is to condemn all those great and worthy Patriots of their Country, who forfeited the dearest thing in the World to them, next a good Confcience, viz. The Favour of their Prince, and a great many honourable and profitable Employments with it, rather than confent to that Proposal of taking away the Teft and Penal Laws, which they apprehend destructive to the Church of England and the Protestant Religion; and he who can in Confeience do all this, I think need feruple nothing.

For let us confider further, what the effects and confequences of our reading the Declaration are likely to be, and I think they are matter of Confeience too, when they are evident and apparent.

This will certainly render our Perfons and. Ministry infinitely contemptible, which is against that Apostolick Canon, Let no man despise thee, Tirus 2. 15. That is, fo to behave himfelf in his Ministerial Office, as not to fall under contempt; and therefore this obliges the Conscience, not to make our selves ridiculous, nor to render our Ministry, our Counfels, Exhortations, Preaching, Writing, of no effect, which is a thouland times worle than being filenced : Our Sufferings will Preach more effectually to the People, when we cannot speak to them : but he who for Fear or Cowardife, or the Love of this World, betrays his Church and Religion by undue compliances, and will certainly be thought to do fo, may continue to Preach, but to no purpose ; and when we have rendred our felves ridiculous and contemptible, we shall then quickly fall, and fall unpitied.

There is nothing will fo effectually tend to the final ruine of the Church of England, because our Reading the Declaration will difcourage, or provoke, or milguide, all the Friends the Church of England has: can we blame any man for not preferving the Laws and the Religion of our Church and Nation, when we our felves will venture nothing for it? can we blame any man for confenting to Repeal the Test and Penal Laws, when we recommend it to them by Reading the Declaration ? Have we not Reason to expect, that the Nobility and Gentry, who have already fuffered in this Caufe, when they hear themfelves condemned for it in all the Churches of England, will think it time to mend fuch a fault, and reconcile themfelves to their Prince? and if our Church fall this way, is there any any reason to expect that it should ever rife again ? These Consequences are almost as evident as Demonstrations, and let it be what it will in it felf, which I forefeee will deftroy the Church of England and the Protestant Religion and Interest, I think I ought to make as much confcience of doing it, as of do-Action in Naing the most immoral ture.

To fay, that these mischievons consequences are not absolutely necessary, and therefore do not affect the Conscience, because we are not certain they will follow, is a very mean Objection; Moral Actions indeed have not fuch neceffary confequences, as natural caufes have necessary effects, because no moral causes act neceflarily : Reading the Declaration, will not as neceffarily deftroy the Church of England, as fire burns Wood, but if the confequence be plain and evident, the most likely thing that can happen, if it be unreasonable to expect any other, if it be what is plainly intended and defigned; either I must never have any regard to Moral Confequences of my Actions, or if ever they are to be confidered, they are in this cafe.

Why are the Nobility and Gentry fo extreamly averfe to the Repeal of the Teft and Penal Laws? why do they forfeit the King's Favour, and their Honourable Stations, rather than comply with it? if you fay that this tends to destroy the Church of England and the Protestant Religion, I ask whether this be the neceffary confequence of it? whether the King cannot keep his promife to the Church of England if the Teft and Penal Laws be Repealed? We cannot fay, but this may be:and yet the Nation does not think fit to try it; and we commend those great men who deny it; and if the fame questions were put to us, we think we ought in Confcience to deny them our felves; and are there not as high probabilities, that our Reading the Declaration will promote the Repeal of the Teft and Penal Laws, as that fuch a Repeal will ruine our Conflicution, and bring in Popery upon us? Is it not as probable, that fuch a complyance in us, will difoblige all the Nobility and Gentry, who have hitherto been firm to us, as that when the power of the Nation is put into Popish Hands, by the Repeal of such Tefts and Laws, the Priefts and Jefuits may find some falvo for the King's Confcience, and perswade him to forget his Promise to the Church of England? and if the probable ill confequences of Repealing the Test and Penal Laws, be a good reafon not to comply with it, I cannot fee but that the as probable ill confequences of Reading the Declaration, is as good a reason, not to read it.

The most material Objection is, that the Diffenters, whom we ought not to provoke, will

will expound our not Reading it, to be the effect of a Persecuting Spirit: Now I wonder men fhould lay any weight on this, who will not allow the most probable confequences of our Actions, to have any influence upon Confeience : for if we must compare consequences, to difoblige all the Nobility and Gentry by Reading it, is likely to be much more fatal, than to anger the Diffenters : and it is more likely, and there is much more reason for it, that one should be offended than the other : For the Diffenters who are wife and confidering, are fenfible of the fnare themfelves, and though they defire Eafe and Liberty, they are not willing to have The with fuch apparent hazard of Church and State : I am fure that tho' we were never fo defirous that they might have their Liberty, (and when there is opportunity of fhewing our inclinations without danger, they may find that we are not fuch Perfecutors as we are reprefented) yet we cannot confent that they fhould have it this way, which they will find the dearest Liberty that ever was granted...

This, Sir, is our Cafe in fhort, the Difficulties are great on both fides, and therefore now if ever, we ought to befiege Heaven with our Prayers for Wifdom, and Counfel, and Courage; that God would protect his Church and Reformed Chriftianity, against all the devices of their Enemies : Which is the daily and hearty Prayer of,

SIR,

Your Friend and Brother.

#### POSTSCRIPT.

T Have just now seen H. Care's Paper called. The L Publick Occurrences, which came out to day, and cannot but set you right as to his News about the Reading of the Declaration on Sunday : He tells you. "That feveral Divines of the Church of England, ' in and about this City, eminent for their Fiety and ' Moderation, did yesterday Read his Majesties late Declaration in their Churches, according to the Order in that behalf; but fome (to the great fur-' prize of their Parishioners) were pleased to decline it. You in the Country are from this Account to believe, that it was Read here by the generality of the Clergie, and by the eminent Men among them: But I can, and do affure you, that this is one of the most impudent Lyes that ever was printed : For as to this City which hath above a Hundred Parishes init, it was Read only in Four or Five Churches, all the reft, and best of the Clergy refufing it every where. I will spare their Names who readit; but (hould I mention them, it would make you, who knows this City, a little heartily to deride H. C's Account of them. And for the Surprize he talks of, the contrary of it is so true, that in Woodstreet, where it was Read by one Dr. M. the People generally went out of the Church. This I tell you, that you may be provided for the future against such an impudent Lyar, who, for Bread, can vouch and put about the Nation, the falfest of things.

I am Yours.

### An ANSWER to the City Minister's LETTER, from his COUNTRY FRIEND.

(49)

#### SIR,

May 22.1688.

T is not for me now to acknowledge my private Debt to you for the favour of your Letter, fince the publick is as much concern'd in it as I: and if I may judge of all by the compass of my Neighbourhood and Acquaintance, I may affure you, they are not infensible of your Obligation, though they are ignorant of the Author

The Country as far as my Intelligence reaches, has followed the Example of the City, and refufed to read the Declaration of Indulgence according to a certain Order faid to be the Kings, which we in the Country can fearce believe to be His. For it has neither been fignified to the Ordinaries according to the ufual manner, nor could those that dispersed it give any Account whence it came to them. I have heard indeed that an Act of Council concerning it has been published in the Gazette, which I never faw, and if I had I should fearce have H thought Authentick: For I alwaies took that Paper as for its Authority, to have been all of a piece, and that we were no more bound to take notice of any Order published there under any penalty, than we are to believe all the News from *Poland* or *Constantinople*.Nay though this Order had come to us in due form, yet had we had great reason to sus for due form, yet had we had great reason to sus Majesty in this matter, and that is could not proceed from his Majesty's free and full confent; for we cannot yet forget his repeated professions of kindness to us, and of faitisfaction in our Principles and Duty, and having

done nothing fince which might forfeit his good Opinion, we are unwilling to believe that it is His Majefties own mind and pleafure to load us with fuch an Order, as we cannot execute with any congruity, fafety or good conficience. For I. As to his Majefties Declaration, We of all his

Majesties Subjects are the least concern'd in it ; and with all duty be it spoken, we cannot see, that our legal Establishment receives any Addition by this Declaration. For there are yet, thanks be to God, no Penal Laws to which our Congregations are obnoxious, and therefore we do not stand in need of any Toleration : Yet it is upon us onely that the Reading of it is imposed. An Act which cannot well be conftrued otherwife than as a folliciting and tempting our own people to forfake our Communion. If this Declaration mult needs be read in any Religious Affemblics, in reafon furely it should be in those, that wholely owe their fublistence to it. It would better have become the Roman than the Protestant Chappels. But in the Roman Church Indulgence hath another fignification; and belongs to those only that freequent their Churches, but not to fuch as leave them: for with them this is the only fin that is not capable of Indulgence. But the Priefts defire to be excus'd, left while they proclaim Toleration to others they bring an Interdict upon themfelves. Or why I pray, was not Father Pen Ordered to publish it in his Meetings ? Or the worthy Mr. Lob, the reputed Father of this Project; why had not he the benefit of his own Invention, and a Patent for being the fole Publisher of it within his own Pound? Or why was not my Lord Mayor's private and elect Congregation thought worthy of io great a grace? Surely it is not to draw upon us the envy of the Diffenters, that the honour of publishing this Declaration is imposid upon us alone, when it belongs to all other Communions in the Kingdom except our own : and if we refuse it, I hope it will be imputed to our Modefty, for we are not ambitious of being impertinent or bufie-bodies in other mens matters.

A certain perfon much greater than he deferves, but perhaps not fo high, is faid to have used the Words of Rabshakeh upon this occasion, That the Church of England Clergy should eat their own Dung. Ifa. 36.12. This fentence might better have beome a Meffenger of the K of Affria, than a pretended Counfellour of our own Prince, though fome make a queftion to which King he belongs : but God be thanked, we are not yet to ftraitly befieg'd as to be reduc'd to that extremity, and though by the permiffion of God, We fhould be reduc'd to fo miferable a condition, We should I hope, by the grace of God, be content to endure that and worfe extremities if poffible, rather than Betray or Surrender the City of God. But before that comes, it is poffible that the Throat that belch'd out this Nafty Infolence, may be ftopp'd with fomething which it cannot fwallow.

II.Befides there are fome Paffages in the Declaration, which in Confcience we cannot Read to our People, though it be in the King's Name; for among others we are to Read these Words : We cannot but heartily with as will eafily be believed, that all the People of our Dominions were Members of the Catholick! Church. Our People know too well the English of this, and could not but be ftrangely furpriz'd to hear us tell them, that it would be an acceptable thing to the King, that they should leave the Truth and our Communion, and turn Papifts. The Wilhof a King when folemnly Declared, is no light infignificant thing, but has real influence and effect upon the minds of Men. It was but a Wilh of Henry the Second that cut off T. Becket then Archbishop of Canterbury. Councils and Courts of Juffice too often bend to a King's Wilhes, though against their own Inclinations, as well as against their Rule : And can we imagine that they can have no force at all upon the common people? therefore we cannot in Confcience pronounce these words in the Ears of the People whole Souls are committed to our Charge. For we fhould hereby lay a fnare before them, and become their Tempters instead of being their Instructers ; and in very fair and reafonable conftructiou we fhall be underftood to follicite them to Apoftacy, to leave the Truth of the Gospel, for Fables, and the mistakes of men; a reasonable and decent Worship, for Superstition and Idolatry; a true ChristianLiberty, for the most intolerable Bondage both of foul and body. If any will torfake our Doctrine and Fellowship, which yet is not ours but Christs, at their own peril be it : But as for us, We are refolv'd by the grace of

God,

God, to lay no flumbling block in their way, nor to be acceffary to their ruine, that we may be able to declare our integrity with S. Paul, That we are pure from the blood of all men.

212

III. In the next place, We are to declare in the King's name, That from henceforth the Execution of all, and all manner of Penal Laws, in matters Ecclesiastical, for not coming to Church, or not receiving the Sacrament, or for any other Nonconformity to the Religion established, or for, or by reason of the exercise of Religion, in any manner what foever, be immediately Suspended, and the farther Execution of the faid Penal Laws, and every of them is hereby Suspended. What ! All, and all manner of Laws in matters Ecclesiastical? What the Laws against Fornication, Adultery, Inceft? For thefe are in Ecclefiaftical matters. What ! All Laws against Blasphemy, Prophanenefs, open Derifion of Christian Religion? Yet these crimes are punishable by no other Laws here, than fuch as have been made in favour of the Eftablished Religion : How shall the Lord's day be observ'd? What shall hinder covetous men to Plow and Cart, and follow their feveral Trades upon that day? fince all the Laws, that fecure this observance, and outward countenance of respect to the Christian Religion, are by this general expreffion lade afide : Befides these words, for not coming to Church, or not receiving the Sacrament, or for any other Nonconformity to the Religion Established, cannot in Confcience be read by us in our Churches, because they may be a temptation to young unguided people to negleft all manner of Religious Worship, and give them occasion of deptiving themselves of fuch opportunities of grace and fal-· vation, as these Penal Laws did often oblige them to use. For being discharg'd attendance on our Service, they are left at liberty to be of any Religion or none at all : Nay Christian Religion is by these general terms left at discretion, as well as the Church of England. For men may forfake us to become Jews or Mahometans, or Pagan Idolaters, as well as to be Papifts or Diffenters for any care taken in this Declaratoin to prevent it. And even of such as pretend to be Christians, there either are or may be such Blasphemous Sects, fo difhonourable to our Common Lord and Master, as are incapable of all publick encouragement and allowance; for that would involve the Government in the Imputation of those Blasphemies, and the whole Nation in that curfe and vengeance of God, which fuch provocations may extort. Wherefore it is not out of any unreasonable opinion of our felves, nor difaffection to Protestant Diffenters that we refuse to publish this Indulgence, but out of a tender care of the Souls

committed to us, efpecially those of the weaker fort, to whom we dare not propose an Invitation to Popery, and much lefs any thing that may give countenance or encouragement to Irreligion. It is faid indeed, that we are not required to approve but to read it : To this Sir, you have very well answer'd, that Reading was Teaching ir, or if it be not so abfolutely in the nature of the thing; yet in common Construction, I am affraid it would have been so understood. But we do not fland in need of this Excuse, for if there be any passing it, that are plain temprations to Popery or Licentioulness; it cannot conflift with our duty either to God or the Church to read them before our People.

As for the Difpenfing Power, and the Oaths and Tefts required to qualifie men for Offices Military and Civil, I must leave them to the Consideration of those who are nearer concern'd, and therefore reasonably presum'd to understand them better. Nor do I envy his Majesty the use of his Popilh Subjects, though I do not know what fervice they may be capable of doing more than other men. This Nation has for some time made hard shift to fubfift without much of their Aid, and against the wills of feveral of them: but now they are become the only neceffary men, and feem to want nothing but Number to fill all places Military and Civil in the Kingdom; in the mean time the Odiousness of their Perfons, and the Infolence of their Behaviour with their way of menacing ftrange things, makes fome abatement of the merit of their service.

Laftly, The respect which we have for His Majefties Service, will not permit us to Read the Appendix to the Declaration : Where the flower of the Nobility and Gentry of this Kingdom are fomething hardly reflected on, as Perfons that will not contribute to the peace and honour of the Nation; Because they would consent to the taking away. the Laws against Papists, that they be put into a Condition to give us Laws. The Perions here reflected on, We know to be the chief for Ability and Intereft, and Inclination to ferve the King, and therefore cannot do His Majesty that differvice as to be Publishers of their disgrace, & make our selves the Inftruments of alienating from his Majefty the Affections of his beftSubjects. Nay we find in our felves a strange difficulty to believe that this could come from His Majefty, who has experienc'd their faithfulnels upon to many and preffing Occasions. This . could not well proceed from any but a Stranger to those Honourable Persons, and the Nation, and a greater Stranger to shame and good manners; and what have we to do to Publish the Venome and Virulency of a Jefuir.

H 2

A Letter to a Diffemer from his Friend at the HAGUE, concerning the Penal Laws and the Test; shewing that the Popular Plea for Liberty of Conscience is not concerned in that Question.

SIR,

Suppole you are very bufie about the Choice of Parliament-men, and all hands are at work to Elect fuch Members as may comply with the great Defign to Repeal the Penal Laws and the Teft. The pretence 1 confeis is very plaufible ; for all men are fond of Liberty of Conscience, who diffent from the Established Religion; but you and I have liv'd long enough in the world to observe that the most permicious Defigns have been carried on under the most plausible Pretences; and that is Reason enough to enquire whether there be no danger of it now. I shall not fay one word against Liberty of Conscience, nor for Penal Laws and Tests : Imagine the best things you possibly can of the one, and declame as much as you pleafe against the other. For I do not see that either of them are concerned in the present Dispute; but only made use of to wheadle unthinking people, and to catch them with a very inviting Bait : and therefore before you engage too warmly in this Caule, I would offer some few things to your calm and deliberate Thoughts.

The great Pretence is Liberty of Confcience; and if this were 'the true state of the Case, the Dispute would be more doubtful and perplexed : for that is an Argument a man may talk of without end, and it is not to be expected that men who feel the want of Liberty, or tafte the fweetnefs of it, should be perfwaded by any Arguments to forgo it when it may be had. But now, if Liberty of Conscience may be had without the Repeal of the Teft and Penal Laws; if it be apparent to men who will open their eyes, that the true (pring of all this zeal for Repealing the Teft and Penal Laws is not Liberty of Confcience; if there be great danger that by confenting to this Repeal, we shall forfeit both the Liberty of our Consciences and our Civil Liberties into the Bargain; then I prefume you will readily grant . that Liberty of Conscience, as good a thing as it is, is no Reason for such a Repeal.

I. As for the first, it is a very plain case; For you enjoy Liberty of Confcience now, and yet the Penal Laws and Test are not Repealed. What greater Liberty do you defire than you now have? What can the Repeal of the Penal Laws and Teft do for you which the King's Declaration, hath not done? You have his repeated Promifes, his avow'd Principle that Conficience is not to be forced; and that no man ought to fuffer meerly for his Religion; though the Penal Laws are not repealed, yet they are fuffended; they are not executed either againft Papifts or Differences, and you have the fecurity of the King's Declaration. for it.

" If you fay, that the King can quickly recall his Declaration, and reinforce the Penal Laws if he find you obstinate against Repealing them ; I Anfwer first, It is very dishonourable to imagine fuch a thing of the King, after fuch a Declaration as this, which he hath repeated the fecond time with all poffible affurances of his Refolutions to stand to it: and that not as a meer Act of grace and favour, but as his own avowed Principle, that Conscience ought not to be forced. If you Reply that the King may very Honourably recall this Liberty of Conscience, when you will not have it, but refolve to keep these persecuting Laws ; I answer, Not, if it be against the Principles of his own Conscience to Persecute. Meer favours may be withdrawn when they are flighted; but no man will violate his own Confcience, to be revenged of fuch ingratitude. And yet this is not the cafe: You do not flight the grace and favour of his Declaration, but gladly accept the Liberty he gives; and all the World fees that You use it too: but instead of Repealing these Penal Laws, You chufe to rely upon his Royal Word and Difpenfing Power; which argues to great a Confidence in him, and attributes fuch Authority to him, that it cannot poffibly displease him. This is a plain fign. that you think your felves fecure in his Reign; and can you think the King will perfecute you in his own Reign, because you are contented to trust his Succeffors too? which would be a very odd kind of paffion for Liberty of Confcience.

To imagine the King fhould reinforce the Penal Laws upon your refufal to Repeal them, is to fulped that this great Zeal is not for Liberty of Conficience, but for the Repeal of the Penal Laws and Teft; that is, that Liberty of Conficience is granted for the fake of Repealing the Penal Laws and Tefts, not the Repeal of the Penal Laws and Tefts, defired for the fake of Liberty of Conficience; and and then who knows what will become of Liberty of Confeience, when the Penal Laws and Teft are Repealed ? If you fulpeft any fuch thing which never ought to be fulpefted of fo just and indulgent a Prince, it is better to make the Experiment before, than after fuch a Repeal.

Suppose the King should withdraw his Declaration upon your refusal to comply, who would put the Laws in Execution against you? They must either be Diffenters, or Papists, or the Church of England : I prefume you do not fear that you fhould execute the Laws against your felves; and as for Papifts, it were worth trying whether they who are fo obnoxious to the Laws themfelves, would put them in Execution against Diffenters, especially after all their Clamors against them : and as for the Church of England, when they have been fo reproached by Papifts for Executing these Laws already, though more at the instance of the Court than from their own inclination, they will no longer be made the infiruments of fuch Executions, only to ferve the turn of them that will reproach them: So that if the Declaration were recalled, you have a moral certainty that the Penal Laws cannot be Executed in this Kings Reign, because there is no body to execute them.

As for the Test, you cannot pretend that Liberty of Confcience is concern'd in the Repeal of that. You may go to Conventicles, and the Papifts may go to Mass without any diffurbance, though the Teft be never repealed : and therefore the only defign of repealing that must be to give a legal Qualification to Papifts to posses all places of Honour, Profit and Trust in the Nation ; that is, to put your Lives and Liberties into their hands; which I confess is a great Complement to a Roman Catholick Prince; but a Complement may fometimes be overstrained. And yet it is fuch a Complement as they need not. For we fee they are qualified by the Difpenfing Power, without the Repeal of the Test; which hath made me often wonder why they are fo zealous to have it repealed. Do they still question the Kings Difpenfing Power ? And defire some better fecurity ? Let them fay fo then, and give up that point, and then we'll talk with them about repealing the Teft : but there is no need of repealing this Law, fince the King it feems hath power to difpenfe with it in his Reign ; and they are very fanguine men, if they hope to have any occasion for it in another ! And if after all their boafts of a Difpenfing Power, the Law still keeps

them in awe, can it be the interest of Protestants to take off these restraints? Are they not infolent enough already, while these threatning Laws hang over their heads? Or do we hope that their modesty and good Nature will increase with their Power? For my part, I desire that all men whom I fear may lie under a legal incapacity: for though their Force and Power may be the fame, yet, there is fome difference, in point of Authority and Self-defence.

II. There are many things which would make a wife man suspect that there is some farther Defign than Liberty of Conference in all this zeal for repealing the Penal Laws and Teft. For it would be very furprising to find a Roman Catholick Prince whole Confeience is directed by a Jefuit, to be really zealous for Liberty of Confeience; to fee fo many Popish Pens imploy'd in pleading for Liberty of Confcience, and declaiming against Sanguinary Laws, when all the World knows what Opinion the Church of Rome has about Liberty of Conscience, what great friends the Jesuits are to it; how they abhor perfecuting men for their Religion : witness the mild and gentle usage of the French Protestants by a King whole Confcience is directed by a tender-hearted Jesuit. And if a Prince's zeal for his Religion be much greater than for Liberty of Conscience; it would make one fuspect that his chief defign is to ferve his Religion by it; and this is no new invention, but as old as the days of the Apostate Julian, when the fame method was taken to reinforce Paganifm by Liberty of Confeience. This was the last effort of dying Paganism; may it be so of Popery too.

We know there was no talk of Liberty of Confcience, till the Nobility and Gentry of the Church of England refused to take off the Test : and then there was no other way left, but to buy off the Penal Laws and Test with Liberty of Conscience, which demonstrates that Liberty of Conscience is not the last End, but only a Means in order to fome further End ; and the Means is feldom valued when the End is obtained. Men who can offer fo much violence to their 'own Nature and the Principles of their Religion, as to grant Libert of Confeience which of all things they hate. to procure a Repeal of the Teft and Penal Laws ; when that is done, can eafily find fome occafion to pretend a forfeiture of this Liberty, and to falve their Confcience and Honour together. Penal Laws, to keep men from damning themfelves. will be thought more merciful than Liberty of Conscience ; and the softness and tenderness of Nature,

ture, must give place to a Bigottry in Religion; and then we shall in vain with for our old Penal Laws and Test again, when we seel the more terrible smart of new ones.

Though it be told us, that it hath always been his Majefties Perfuasion that Conscience ought not to be forced, I think that is no security, because though this has always been his Principle, yet it hath not always operated. We know whole hand was most concern'd both in making and executing Penal Laws in the laft Reign ; and if our Diffenters suffer'd fo much then, as they now complain of, they know what they may fuffer again, notwithstanding these Frinciples for Liberty of Conscience ; for the same Principles obtain'd then, as do now. Upon the laft withdrawing into Scotland, notwithstanding those Principles the poor Scotch felt the feverity of those Penal Laws with a witnes; and methinks it is not fafe trusting to fuch Prinaples as so often act by way of Antiparistasis, and produce Effects quite contrary to their ownNatures: and however the Church of Rome may indulge fuch Principles now they are convenient to ferve a present turn, if the Scene ever alter, this private Conscience will be thought as great Herefie as a private Judgment, and wholoever now may own it must then be guided by the publick. Conficience of the Church, as well as by their Faith.

There are fo many furprifing Circumftances in this whole matter, as cannot but amaze a thinking Man: that fo fierce a Zeal fhould be now kindled for a Liberty of *Conficience*, that a Liberty of *Judgment* will not be allowed, but who ever will not concur in this Opinion, must undergo the high difpleasure; whereas there can be no *Liber*ty of *Conficience* without *Liberty* of *Judgment*: And to be mortally angry with every man who is not of my Opinion, is no good Preface to granting every Man a Liberty to think and all, as he pleases.

If a Potentate should be to Zealous for Liberty of Confeience, as to change all his old Antipathies and Friendships, to receive his profes'd Enemies and Rebels into his bofom, and cast off his tryed and Experienced Friends; that he should forget all injuries and all kindness together, this would be such an effect of a great passion for Liberty of Confeience as was never known before : and when Caufes do not work naturally, we suffect fome preternatural ingredients mixed with them.

That a Zeal against the Test and Penal Laws, should be made a Test to the whole Nation; and that not without severe Penalties too, viz. The forfeiture of our Princes favour, of all Places of

Truft and Honour, and incapacity to ferve in Parliaments if they can prevent it, or to be Members of any little Corporation.

That for the fake of Liberty of Confcience, the whole Clergy must be forced to publish the Declaration, though they declare it to be against their Consciences : That the Archbishop and fix of his Suffragans must be sent to the Tower, for Petitioning for their own Liberty of Conscience; and whither they must have gone next God knows, unless they had been refcu'd by an Honeft Jury : That all those who did not read the Declaration are still threatned with Suspensions, and Deprivatious : Archdeacons and Chancellors commanded to turn Informers, though almost all of them must inform against themselves for not reading, or not fending the Declaration: and all this while the Laws are on their fide. It is like to be a very terrible Liberty of Conscience, when it is grown up into the Maturity and ftrength of a Law, which like another Hercules can itrangle all Laws and Liberties in its Cradle. Thefe things make me apt to suspect that the best way to preferve Liberty of Confcience is to keep the Telt and Penal Laws.

III. For Thirdly. If there be any reafon to fulpeft any other defign than Liberty of Confeience, as fuppofe to promote Popery, and by degrees to make it the Established Religion of the Nation, (which certainly is the Defign, unlefs you can imagine, that Priefts and Jefnits, and one who hath given up his Understanding and Confeience to them, can ever be without this Defign,) You will eafily be convinced that there is infinite hazz ard in repealing the Teft and the Penal Laws.

This fets Papifts upon an equal level with Protestants, and then the Favour of the Prince will fet them above them : and when the whole power of the Nation, and the whole administration of Justice is in Popish hands, there will need no Penal Laws to perfecute Protestants. If you fay this is done in a great many inftances now before fuch a Repeal; I answer, then you may certainly gues what will be done when those incapacitating Laws are repealed : And yet the difference is very great; For while they are under fuch a legal Incapacity, the distrust of their power will make them more modeft, which is the only thing that can plead excuse hereafter; but when they have legal authority, they will thew their Nature without restraint. Men who have any thing to lose will act cautioully in prospect of an After-reckoning, or while these legal incapacities continue will be afiaid to alt;

but when the Legal Authority and Power is in their hands, Protestant Subjects will quickly find what a Popish liberty of Conscience means.

While these Laws continue, some professed Profeffed Protestants whose Conficiences are govern'd by their Interest are afraid to declare; and by these means Popery wants hands and numbers to do its work: But when these Laws are removed, hopes of preferment will prevail on some, and fear on others; and when this frozen Adder begins to grow warm, and recover its blood and spirits, it will find its fring too.

This would certainly overthrow the Confitution of the Church of England, which is the moft effectual way to let in Popery : For when all Incapacities are removed, Papifts are as well qualified for Church-Preferments as Protestants, and it will be an easie matter to find pretences, to remove the best Men to make way for them.

We have four *Catholick Biflops* (as they vainly call themfelves) already prepared to fill vacant Sees; and if fuch Men have the impudence to publifh their *Paftoral Letter*, and make their *publick Vifitations* while all the Laws againft them are in force, judge what they will do when they are repealed. Thus our Parifhes may be filled with *Roman Priefts*, and they indeed are the fitteft to ferve under *Roman Biflops*. And if one *Colledge* be already feized into Popifh hands, and the Proteftant poffeffors turned out of their *Freebold*; when thofe Laws are Repealed, we may quickly fee more follow them; and judge whether this be not a fair and eafie ftep to Popery.

Nay, I have heard fome good Lawyers fay, that when the *Penal Laws* are repealed, Popery is the *Establifhed Religion* of the Nation: That when a repealing Law is repealed, the repealed Law revives: I am not fo good a Lawyer as to judge of this, but I think it is worth your Confidering.

But who knows, when all the Ecclefialtical Laws are Repealed, what the King's Supremacy and his Ecclefiaftical Commiffion may do? There have been great and big words faid of it of late; and I believe You had better keep your *Penal* Laws, than fall under the lafth of a *Popifh Supre*macy. I know there hath been a great talk of an *E*quivalent, but I would gladly know what that *Equivalent* (hould be. Shall it incapacitate all Papifts for any Office either in Church or State? That muft not be, for fear of depriving the King of the natural right he has to the fervice of his Subjects; and then I am fure there can be no *Equivalent* for the repeal of the incapacitating Laws.

But you fay there shall be a New Charter for the Church of England, the Protestant Religion and Liberty of Conscience. Now shall this be with a Penalty or without one? If with a penalty, then you do not repeal, but only exchange your Penal Laws; and if Penal Laws are not fuch Unchriftian things, but they may be allowed, we cannot have better for the fecurity of our Religion than we have; and therefore we had best keep thefe. Is there any other fault in our Penal Laws, (efpecially when they are not executed) but that they are too great a fecurity to the Church of England. and the Protestant Interest? And if this be a reafon for Protestants at this time to repeal them, I have done. But if this new Establishment be without a penalty, what is it good for ?-

When these Penal Laws are removed, Papists are qualified to fit in both Houses of Parliament: and who knows whether *Closetting* and *Reforming* of *Corporations*, and such other Arts may not quickly make a Popish Parliament? And then Good Night to your New Establishment and Liberty of Conficience.

These things I hope, Sir, You will confider in your Choice of Members for Parliament; and not be cheated with the Popular cry of Liberty of Conficience, into the vilest and most despicable Slavery both of Soul and Body.

I am SIR,

Your very Cordial Friend,

and faithful Monitor.

(56)

# A Plain Account of the PERSECUTION laid to the Charge of the CHURCH of ENGLAND.

HE defire of Liberty to ferve God in that way and manner, which Men judge to be most acceptable to him. is fo Natural and Reasonable, that they cannot but be extremely provoked against those who would force them to ferve him in any other. But the conceit withall, which most men have that their way of ferving God is the only acceptable way; naturally inclines them, when they have Power, to use all means to constrain all others to ferve him in that way only. So that Li. berty is not more defired by all, at one time, than it is denied by the very fame Perfons at another. Put them into different Conditions, and they are not of the fame mind: but have different inclinations, in one flate, from what they have in another. As will be apparent by a fhort view of what hath paffed in these Churches and King. doms, within our memory.

II. Before the late Civil Wars there were very grievous Complaints made of the Bifhops; that they preffed the Ceremonies fo ftrictly, as to inflift heavy Cenfures upon those called Puritans, who could not in Confeience conform to them. Now no fooner had those very Perions who thus complain'd, got their liberty to do as they pleafed, but they took it quite away from the other : and Sequeftred all those who would not enter into their Holy League and Covenant; for the Reforming all things, according to the Model which they propounded. Nay, they were not willing to bear with Five Diffenting Brethren among themfelves; who could not conform to the Presbyterial Government. And when these Diffenting Brethren, commonly known by the name of Independants, had got a Party ftrong enough, which carried all before them; they would not allow the use of the Common Prayer in any Parish; no not to the King himfelf in his own Chappel: not grant to one of the old Clergy, fo much liberty as to teach a School, Gc. Which things I do not mention (God knows) to reproach those who were guilty of them; but only to put them in mind of their own

Failings: that they may be humbled for them. and not infult over the Church of England, nor feverely upbraid them with that, which when time was, they acted with a higher hand them. felves. If I should report all that the Presbyterians did here, and in Scotland, and all that the Independants did here, and in New-England; it would not be thought that I exceed the Truth, when I fay they have been more guilty of this fault. than those whom they now charge with it. Which doth not excuse the Church of England, it muft be confessed; but doth in some measure mitigate her fault. For the Conformable Clergy having met with fuch very hard ulage in that difmal time wherein many of them were opprefied above measure; no wonder if the smart of it, then fresh in their minds, fomething imbittered their Spirits; when God was pleafed by a wonderful Revolution, to put them into Power again.

III. Then a firicter Act of Uniformity was made. and feveral Laws purfuant to it, for the enforcing that Uniformity, by fevere Penalties. But let it be remembred that none were by those Laws confrained to come to Church, but had Liberiy left them to ferve God at home (and fome Company with them) in their own way. And let it be farther remembred, that the reason why they were denied their liberty of meeting in greater Affem. blies was, because fuch Affemblies were reprefented as greatly endangering the publick Peace and Safety: as the words are in the very first Act of this nature against Quakers, in the Year 1662. Let any one read the Oxford All, (as it is com. monly called) made in the Year 1665, and that at Westminster in the Year 1670. and he will find them intended againft Seditious Conventicles; That is, they who made them were perfwaded by the Jesuit interest at first to look upon such Meetings as Nurferies of Sedition, where bad Principles were infused into mens minds, deftructive to the Civil Government. If it had not been for this, it doth not appear that the Contrivers of these Laws were inclined to fuch Severities as were thereby enate

enacted ; but the Nonconformifis might have enjoyed a larger liberty in Religion. It was not Religion alone which was confidered, and pretended, but the publick peace and festlement, with refpect to which they were tyed up fo ftraitly in the exercise of their Religion. Which, to deal clearly, I do not believe would have taught Rebellion : but this was constantly infinuated by the Court Agents; and it is no wonder if the Parliament who remembred how the Ministers of that Perfuation (though indeed from the then appearance of Popery) had been the principal Incouragers of that Defenfive War againft the King, were eafily made to believe that they ftill retained the fame Principles, and would propagate them, if they were fuffered among the People. Certain it is alfo, that the Gourt made it their care to have thole Acts paffed ; though at the fame time they

hindred their execution: that they might keep up both Parties in the height of their Animofities; and efpecially that they might make the Church of England, be both, hated and defpifed by the Diffenters.

IV. Thus things continued for fome time, till wife men began to fee into the Secret; and think of a Reconciliation. But is was alway, hindred by the Court, who never thought of giving Liberty by a Law, but only by the Prerogative, which could as eafily take it away. There was a time, for inftance, when a Comprebenfion, &c. was projected by feveral Great Men both in Church and State; for the taking as many as was possible into Union with us; and providing Eafe for the reft.Which fo netled the late King, that meeting with the then Archbishop of Ganterbury, he faid to him (as I perfectly remember) What, my Lord, you are for a Comprehension ? To which he making fuch a reply as fignified, he heard fome were about it : No, faid the King, I will keep the Church of England pure and unmixed : that is, never suffer a Reconciliation with the Diffenters. And when the Lords and Commons also had not many years ago paffed a Bill for the repealing of the moft heavy of all the Penal Laps againft Diffen. ters, viz. the Statute of 35 Eliz. 1. (which, by the Parliament is made against the Weked and dangerous pradices of Sedicious Sectaries, and difloyal perfons) his late Majefty fo dealt with the Clerk of the Parliament, that it was fhuffled away and could not be found; when it was to have been prelented to him, among other Bills for h's Royal Consent unto it. A notable token of the abhorrence the Court then had of all Penal Lans, and of their great kindness to Discenters.

V. Who may remember, if they pleafe, that

(57)

as once there was a time, when the Court turned out, or chid, those Justices, who were forward in the Execution of the Laws against Nonconformists, because they were then in so low a Condition, that the Court was afraid the Church of England might indeed be eftablished in its Uniformity. So when the Nonconformifts were by fome liberty, grown ftronger, and fet themselves against the Court interest, in the Election of Sheriffs, and fuch like things; then all those Justices were turned out who hung back, and would not execute the Laws against them; and Justices pickt out for the purpole, who would do it feverely. Nay, the Clergy were called upon, and had Orders fent them, to return the Names of all Nonconformists in their feveral Parishes; that they might be proceeded against in the Courts Ecclesiastical. And here I cannot forget the Order made by the Middlefer Justices, at the Seffions at Hickses-Hall, Jan. 13. 1681. Where they urge the Execution of the Act of 22 C. 2. against Conventisles, because in all probability they will destroy both Church and State. This was the reafon which moved them to call upon Constables and all other Officers to do their duty in this matter: Nay, to call upon the B. of London himfelf, that be would ufe bis utmeft endeavours, within his Jurisdittion, that all such Per-Sons may be Excommunicate. This was a bold froke, proceeding from an unufual degree of Zeal; which plainly enough fignifies that the Bifhops were not fo forward as the Justices in the profecuting of Diffenters. Who may do well to remember that the House of Commons, a little before this, had been fo kind to them, that those 7ufices would not have dared to have been fo fevere as they were at Hickfes-Hall, if they had not been set on by directions from Whitehell. For in their Order they prefs the Execution of the Statute 1' El'a. and 3. Jac. 1. for levying Twelve pence a Sunday upon all those that do not come to Church: Whereas the Houfe of Commons, Nov 6. 1680- had, Refelved, Nemine contradicente, that it is the Opinion of this House, That the Acts of Parliament made in the Reign of Queen Elizabeth, and King James, against Popish Recusants, cught not to be extended against Protestant Diff nters.

VI. Who fhould not forget how backward the Clergy of London especially, were to comply with this defign, of reviving the Execution of the Lans against them; 'what courses they took 'to fave them from this danger! and what ha-'tred they incurred for being fo kind to them! I Which "Which in truth was kindnels to themselves; for " now they faw plainly enough that Nothing was intended but the destruction of us both by fetting us in our turns, one against the other. Many indeed were poffefied with the old Opi-"nion, that the Diffenters aimed at the overthrow of the Government both in Church and State : which made them the more readily joyn " with those who were employed to suppress them. by turning the edge of the Laws upon them. But both these were most industriously promo-"ted by the Court: who laboured might & main to have this believed, that they who were cal-· led Whigs, intended the ruine of the Church and of the Monarchy too : and therefore none had the Court favour, but they alone who were for "the ruining of them : all others were frown'd "upon, and branded with the name of Trimmers; "who they adventured at laft, to lay were worle than Whigs. Meerly becaufe they feeing through " the defign, defired those vgly Names of Whig and Tory might be laid afide; and perfwaded · all to Moderation, Love, Unity, and Peace. If any man had these dangerous words in his mouth, "he had a mark fet upon him; and was lookt "upon as an Enemy, as foon as he difcovered any delires of Reconciliation. No peace with Difenters " was then as much in fome mens mouths, as no e peace with Rome had been in others. They "were all voted to deftruction; and it was an unpardonable Crime fo much as to mention an Accommodation.

Such things as these ought not to be forgotten.

VII. But if they lift not to call them to mind, (tho' hey be of fresh memory) yet let them at leaft confider what they have had at their Tongues end, ever fince they knew any thing : . That the Church of Rome is a perfecuting Church, and the Mother of Persecution. Will they then be deluded by the prefent Sham of Liberty of Confcience; which they of that Church pretend to give? It is not in their power, no more than in their Spirit: They neither will nor can give liberty of Conscience; but with a defign to take all liberty from us. That Church must be obeyed; and there is no middle choice among them, between turn or burn, conform or be undone. What Liberty do they give in any Country where their power is eftablished ? What Liberty can they give who have determined that Hereticks ought to be rooted out? Look into Fiance (with which we have had the firsteft Alliance and Friendship a long time) and behold, how at this moment they compel thole to go to Majs; who they know abher.it

( 58 ) as an abominable Idolatry. Such a violent Spirit now acts them, that they flick not to prophane their own most boly Mygeries; that they may have the face of an Universal Conformity without the leaft Liberty. For the new Converts as they are called poor Wretches, are known to be mere outward Compliers in their Hearts abominating that which they are forced eternally to worship. They declare as much by escaping from this Tyranny over their Consciences, and bewailing their finful Compliance; whenloever they have an opportunity. And they that cannot escape, frequently protest they have been constrained to adore that, which they believe ought not to be adored. And when they come to dye, refule to receive the Romish Sacrament; and thereupon are dragg'd, when dead, along the-Streets, and thrown like dead Dogs upon the Dunghils. Unto what a heighth of rage are the fpirits of the Romifh Clergy inflamed ; that it perfectly blinds their eyes, and will not let them fee how they expose the most facred thing in all their Religion ( the Holy Sasrament, which they believe to be Jefus Chrift himfelf) to be received by those who they know have no reverence at all for it, but utterly abhor it? For they force them, by all manner of violence, to adore the Hoft against their will, and then to eat what they

have adored; tho' they have the greateft reafon to believe, that thole poor Creatures do not adore it. That is, the Church of *Rome* will have her Myfteries adored by all, tho' it be by *Hypocrites*. None fhall be excufed, but whether they believe or not believe, they fhall be compelled to do as that Church doth. Nothing fhall hinder it; for the hatred and fury wherewith they are now transported, is fo exceeding great; that it makes them (as I have faid) offer violence even to their own Religion, rather than fuffer any body not to conform to it.

VIII. And alfure your felves they are very defirous to extend this Violence beyond the bounds of France. They would fain fee England alfo, in the fame condition the Bifhop of Valence and Die, hath told as much, in the Speech which he made to the French King, in the Name of the Clergy of France, to Congratulate his glorious Atchievements, in rooting out the Herefie of Calvin. In which he hath a moft memorable paffage, for which we are beholden to him becaufe it informs us that they are not fatisfied with what their King hath done there; but would have him think there is a further Glory referved for him, of lending his help to make us fuch good Catholicks, as he hath rade in France. This is the bleffed Work they would be at : and if any among us be still to blind as not to fee it, we must look upon it as the just judgment of God upon them for lome other fins which they have committed. They are delivered up to a reprobate mind, which cannot difcern the most evident things. They declare to all the World that they have been above fifty years crying out against they know not what. For they know not what Popery is (of which they have feemed to be horribly afraid) if they believe that they of that Religion either can or will give any Liberty; when they have power to establish their Tyranny. It is no better : St. John himself hath described that Church under the name of Babylon, that cruel City; and of a BEAST, which like a Bear, tramples all under its feet; and of another Beast, which causes as many as will not wor (hip the Image of the Beast, to be killed; and that no man may buy or fell fave fuch as have had his mark ; i.e. are of his Religion. Rev. 13. 1, 15, 16. This Character they will make good to the very end of their Reign, as they have fulfill'd it from the beginning. They cannot alter their nature no more than the Ethiopean change his skin, or the Leopard his fosts. It ever was fince the rife of the Beaft, and it ever will be till its fall, a bloody Church, which can bear no contradiction to her Doctrine and Orders, but will endeavour to root out all those that oppose her from the face of the Earth. Witnefs the Barbarous Crusado's against the poor Albigenfes in France: mone of which alone Bellarmine himfelf faith, & not without Triumph, there were killed no lefs than an hundred thousand. Witnefs the horrible Butcheries committed in France, in England, and in the Low-countries in the Age before us; and in Poland, the Vallies of Piedmont, and in Ireland in this Age; upon those who had no other fault but this, that they made the Holy Scriptures, and the Roman Church, the Rule of their Faith,

IX. 'But if you be ignorant of what hath been done, and is doing abroad, yet I hope you observe 'what they do here at home. What do you think of the Declaration which was very lately imposed ' to be read in all our Churches? Which when feveral Bilhops and their Clergy, most humbly reprefented, they could not in Confeience publish to ' the People in time of Divine fervice ; this would 'not excule them; their Petition was receiv'd " with indignation, and look'd upon as a Libel; the Bishops were profecuted for it, and Inquiry is now ordered to be made after those who did not read 'it (as well as those that did) that they may be punished by the High Commissioners. Call you this 'Liberty of Confcience? Or do you imagine you ' shall never have any thing imposed upon you, to

' be read in your Congregations, which you caunot comply withall? Confider, I befeech you, "what will become of you when that time shall come? What's the meaning of this, that ever they are look'd upon as Offenders, for following their Confcience, whole Services have been acknowledged to be fo great, that they fhould never be forgotten? It ought to teach Diffenters what they are to expect hereafter, when they have ferved them fo far, ( by taking off the Tefts and the Penal Laws) as to enable them with fafe-'ty to remember all their former pretended trantgreffions. Let them affure themselves the fervices f of the Church of England are not now more cer-' tainly forgotten than the Sins of Diffenters will hereafter, when they have got power to, punish them, be most certainly remembred. Be not drawn in then by deceitful words to help forward ' your own destruction. If you will not be affistant to it, they cannot do it alone : and it will be very ftrange if you be perfwaded to lend them your help, when the deceit is fo apparent. For what are all the prefent pleas for Liberty, but fo many infamous Libels upon the Roman Church, which denies all Men this Liberty? While they declaim to loudly against Perfecution, they most notoriou-"Ily reproach Popery, which fubfifts by nothing but deceit and cruelty. And who can think that they would fuffer their Church to be fo exposed and reviled, as it is by fuch difcourfes, but with a defign to cheat heedless people into its obedience? For this end they can hear it proved, nay, prove it themselves to be an Antichristian Church, when they prove it is against Christianity, nay, againft? the Law of Nature and Common Reason, to trouble any body for his opinion in Religion,

X. 'Once more then I befeech you, be not deceived by good words, if you love your Liberty and your Life. Call to mind how our poor Brethren in France were lately deluded by the repea-'ted Protestations which their King made, he "would observe the Edict of Nantes (which was the foundation of their Liberty) even then, when 'he was about to overthrow it : and by many affurances which were given them by those who ' came to torment them, that the King intended to reform the Church of France, as soon as he had united his Subjects. What he had done already against the Court of Rome, they told them was an instance of it; and they should shortly see other " matters. Such enfnaring words they heard there 'daily from the mouths of their armed Perfecutors, ' who were ready to fall upon them, or had begun to oppress them : And therefore they would be

12

100

' arrant

<sup>s</sup> arrant fools here, if they did not give good words "when they have no power to hurt us. But we shall, be far greater fools if we believe they will keep "their word when they have got that power ; the greatest of all fools if we give them that Power. They have no other way but this, to wheedle us out of our Laws and Liberties. Do but furrender the one, I mean our Laws, & they will foon take away ' the other, our beloved Liberties. Be not tempted to make fuch a dangerous Experiment : but let "the Laws stand as they are because they are against them (as appears by their earnest endeavours to repeal them) and be not used as tools to take them away, because they have been grievous to you. They never can be fo again. For can they who now Court you have the face to turn "them again upon you, after they have made all " this noife for Liberty? And the Church of England, you may be affured, will not any more s trouble you : but when a Protestant Prince shall come, will joyn in the healing of all our breaches; by removing all things out of the way, "which have long hindred that bleffed work. They cannot meet together in a body to give 'you this assurance (how should they without "the King's authority io to do?) but every parti-<sup>e</sup> cular perfon that I have discoursed withal, which are not a few (and you your felves would do " well to ask them, when you meet them) profess that they fee an absolute necessity of making an end of these Differences that have almost undone us: and will no longer oontend to bring all men to one Uniformity; but promote an "Uniform Liberty. Do not imagine I intend to give "mere words : I mean honeftly ; fuch a regular

Liberty, as will be the beauty and honour, not the blot and discredit of our Religion. To such a temper the Archbishop of Canterbury, with several other Bishops of his Province, and their Clergy, have openly declared they are willing to come.And the Bishops and Clergy of the Church of England have never been known to act deceirfully. Our Religion will not at any time allow: them to equivocate; nor to give good words without a meaning, much less at such a time as this, when our Religion is in great danger; and we have nothing to truft unto, butGods protection of fincere Persons. Let Integrity and Uprightness preserve us, is their constant Prayer. They can hope for no help from Heaven, if they !! fhould prevaricate with men. God they know would defert them, if they should go a -. bout to delude their Brethren. And they are not fo void of common fense, as to adventure to incur his most high displeasure, when they have 'nothing to rely upon but his favour.

' In fhort, Truft to thole who own you for ' their Brethren, as you do them; for tho' they ' have been angry Brethren, yet there is hope of ' Reconciliation between fuch near Relations. But ' put no Confidence in thole who not only utterly difown any fuch Relation to you, but have ever ' treated you with an implacable hatred, as their ' most mortal Enemies; unto whom it is impossi-' ble they should be reconciled.

**Prov.** 12. 19, 20. The lips of Truth shall be established for ever : but a lying Tongue is but for a moment.

Lying lips are an abomination to the Lord: but they that deal truly are his delight.

#### Abby and other Church-Lands, not yet affured to such Possesses are Roman Catholicks; Dedicated to the Nobility and Gentry of that Religion.

Since it is univerfally agreed on, that fo great a matter as the total alienation of all the *Abby-Lands*, &c. in *England*, can never be made legal and valid; and fuch as vvill fatisfie the reafonable doubts and foruples of a religious and conficienciousPerfon, except it be confirm'd by the fupreme Authority in this Church; its evident that the Protestants, vvho affert the Church of England to be autokephalos; and fuch as allows of no Foreign Jurifdiction or Appeals, having had thefe Lands confirmed to them by the King as Head of the Church, the Convocation as the Church repreientative and by the King and Parliament as the fupreme Legiflative Power in this Realm, have thefe Alienations made as valid to them as any

Power on Earth can make them; but the Members of the Church of Rome; who maintain a Foreign & Superiour Jurifdiction, either in a general Council, or in the Bifhop of Rome, or both together, cannot have thefe Alienations confirm'd to them, without the confent of one or both of these Superiour Jurifdictions. If therefore I thall make it appear, that these Alienations in England were never confirm'd by either, I do not fee hovy any Roman-Catholick in England can, without Sacriledge, retain them and his Religion together.

As to the first of these, fince there hath been no Council from the first Alienation of *Abby-Lands* in *England* to this day, that pretends to be general, but that of *Trent*; vye neeed only look into that for the fatisfaction of fuch Roman Catholicks as efteem a general Council above the Bilhop of Rome : And I am fure that that Council is fo far from confirming these Abby-Lands to the prefere : Poffeffors, that it express demounceth them accurfed that detain them. Seff. 22. Decret. de Ref. Cap. 11. Si quem.&c, 'If Coveroufness, the root of all evil, 'Ihall fo far poffels any Perfon what foever, whether of the Clergy or Laity, though he be an Emperour or a King, as that by force, fear, or frand, ' or any art or colour whatfoever, he prefume to ' convert to his own ule & ulurp the Jurifdiction, Goods, Eftates, Fruits, Profits or Emoluments " whatfoever, of any Church or any Benefice, Secu-\*lar or Regular, Hospital or Religious House ; or ' shall hinder that the profits of the faid Houses be not received by those to whom they do of right belong, let him lie underan Anathema till the faid Jurifdiction, Goods, F states, Rents, and Profits, which he hath poffeffed and invaded, or which have come to him any manner of way be reftored to the Church; and after that have Absolution from the Bishop of Rome. So great a Terrour did this strike into the English Papists that were possesfors of Church-Lands, against whom this Anathema feems particularly directed, that many of the zealous papifts began to think of Reflicution, and Sir William Feters, notwithstanding his private Bull of Absolution from Pope Julius the Fourth, was fo much startled at it, as that the very next year he endowed eight new Fellowships in Exeter Colledge in Oxford. Again, the fame Council, ' Seff. 25. De-' cret.de Ref. c. 20. Cupiens Sancta Synodus, &c. ' Decreeth and commandeth, that all the Holy Ca-' nons, and general Councils, and Apostolick San-· ctions in favour of Eccletiaftical P. rions, and the Liberties of the Church, and against those ' that violate them be exactly observed by every 'one ; and doth farther admonish the Emperor, ' Kings, Princes, and all Perfons of vvhat eftate ' foever, that they would observe the Rights of the Church as the commands of God, and ' defend them by their particular Patronage, nor 'fuffer them to be invaded by any Lords or Gentlemen whatfoever ; but feverely punish ' all those vyho hinder the Liberties, Immuni-'ties and Jurisdictions of the Church ; and that they would imitate those excellent Princes, who by their Authority and Bounty encreafed ' the Revenues of the Church ; fo far were they from fuffering them to be invaded, and in this 'let every one feduloully perform his part, &c. And now after fo full and express Declaration of the Council of Trent. I do not fee howy any of

those Roman Catholicks, who efteem a general Council to be the supreme Authority in the Church, and receive the Trent Council as fuch, can any way excule themselves in point of Confcience from those heavy Curses that are there denounc'd against all those that detain. Church-Lands, especially fince the Papifts themfelves vehemently accuse King Henry the Eighth for facrilegioufly robbing of religious Houses, and seifing of their Lands ; a great part of which Lands are to this very day poffefs'd by Papifts. Now though there may be fome Plea for the Popes Authority, in the interim of a general Council, and in fuch things vyherein they have made no determination ; yet in this matter there is no colour for any fuch pretences. fince the Council of Trent was actually affembled within few years after these Alienations, and exprelly condemned the poffeffors of Abby-Lands. and after all this was all confirm'd and ratified by the Pope himself in his Bulla Super conf. gen. Concil. Trid. A. D. 1564. And tho' we have here the Judgment of the infallible See, as to this matter in the Confirmation of the Trent Council, yet because there be some that magnific the Popes extravagant and unlimited power over the Church, and pretend that he confirm'd the Abby-Lands in England to the Lay-poffeffors of them, I shall shew. Secondly, That the Pope neither hath nor pretends to any fuch Povver, nor did ever make use of it in this matter under debate; only I shall premise, that whereas some part of the Canon-Law seem to allow of fuch particular alienations as are made by the Clerks and members of the Church, with the confent of the Bilhop, yet fuch free confent was never obtained in England, and as to what was done by force, fraud, and violence, is of fo little moment as to giving a legal Title, that even the alienations that were made by Charles Martell, who is among the Papifts themfelves as infamous for Sacrilege as King Henry the Eighth, yet even his Acts are faid to be done by a Council of Bilhops as is acknowledg'd by Dr. Johnston in his affurance of Abby-Lands, p. 27. I fhall proceed to fnew, First, That the Pope hath no fuch power as to confirm these Alienations, and this is exprelly determined by the infallible Pope Damasus in the Canon-Law. Caus. 12.9. 2. C. 20. The Pope cannot alienate Lands belonging to the Church in any manner, or for any necessity what soever, both the buyer and the seller lie under an Anathema till they be reftored, fo that any Church-man may oppose any such Alienations, and aadin

gain require the Lands and Profits fo alienated. So that here we have a full and express Determination of the infallible See. And tho in answer to this it is urg'd by Dr. Johnston, that this Canon is with small difference published by Binius in the Councils, and so as to confine it to the suburbicacy Diocess of Rome; yet that this Anfwer is wholly trivial, will appear.

First, Because if the Bission of Rome hath no Authority to confirm such alienations in his own peculiar Diocess where he hath most power, much less can he do it in the Provinces where his power is less.

Secondly, That in all Ecclefiafical Courts of the Church of *Rome*, it is not *Binius*'s Edition of the Councils, but *Gratian*'s Collection of Canons, that is of Authority, in which Book thefe words are as here quoted.

Thirdly, Since this Book of the Popes Decree hath been frequently reprinted by the Authority and Command of feveral Popes, and conftantly ufed in their courts; this is not to be look'd upon as a Decree of Pope Damafus only, but of all the fucceeding Popes, and in the opinion of F. Ellis, (Sermon before the King, Decem. 5. 1686. p. 21.) what is inferted in the Canon-Law is become the Judgment of the whole-Church.

Fourthly, It's abfolutely forbid by Pope Gregory the Thirteenth. in his Bull ptefixed before the Canon-Law (A. D. 1580) for any one to add, or invert any thing in that Book.

So that according to this express Determination in the Popes own Law the Bishops of Rome have no power to confirm any such Alienations as have been made in England, and agreeable to all this Pope Julius the Fourth, (the very Person that is pretended to have confirm'd these Alienations) declar'd to our English Ambassiand, that were fent upon that Errand; That if he had power to grant it, he would do it most readily, but his Authority was not fo large. F. Paul's H. of Council of Trent, Lond. A. D. 1629. P. 392. And therefore all Confirmations from the Bishop of Rome, are already prejudg'd to be invallid, and of no force at all.

Secondly, No Bifhop of Rome did ever confirme them. The Breve of Pope Julius the Third, which gave Cardinal Pool the largeft powers towards effecting this, had this expreis limitation, 'Salvo tamen in his, quibus propter 'renem magnitudinem & gravitatem hæc Sancta 'fedes merito tibi videritur confulenda, noftro '& prefaræ fedis beneplacito & conformatione, 'i. e. Saving to us in thefe matters ( in which

by reason of their weight and greatness this ' holy See may justly feem to you, that of right 'it ought to be confulted ) the good pleafure 'and confirmation of us and of the holy See, which is the true English to that Latin, and that this whole Kingdom did then fo understand these words, is evident from the three Ambaffadors that were fent to Rome the next Spring, viz. Viscount Montecute, Bishop of Ely, and Sir Edward Carn. these being one to represent every flate of the Kingdom, ) to obtain of him a Confirmation of all those Graces which Cardinal Pool had granted. Burnet's H. Ref. p. 2. f. 200. So that in the efteem of the whole Nation, what the Cardinal had done was not vallid without the Confirmation of the Pope himfelf. Now this Pope Julius, and the next Marcellus both dyed before there is any pretence of any Confirmation from Rome; but this was at length done by Pope Paul the Fourth, is pretended. and for proof of it three things are alledged. First, The Journals of the House of Commons where are these wordes, After which was read a Bill from the Popes Holinefs, confirming the doing of my Lord Cardinal, touching the affurance of Abby-Lands, Oc. Secondly, a Bull of the fame Pope to Sir Will. Peters. Thirdly, The Decrees of Cardinal Pool, and his Life by Dudithius: To all which I answer.

First, That its confess'd on all hands, that there is no fuch Bull or Confirmation by Pope Paul the Fourth, to be any where found in the whole World, not any Copy or Transcript of it, not in all the Bullaria, nor our own Rolls and Records, tho' it be a matter of fo greatmoment to the Roman Catholicks of England, and what cannot be produced may eafily be denied. Nor can it be imagin'd that a Journal of Layperfons that were parties concerned, or a private Bull to Sir Will. Peters, or some hints in the Decrees and Life of the Cardinal will be of any moment in a Court at Rome, when soever a matter of that vaft confequence, as all the Abby-Lands in England shall come to be disputed, especially if it be observed, that this very journal of the houfe of Commons is no publick Record, but hath past through private hands, hath been corrupted and defaced, and that in Passages of the greatest moment, as are the words of of W. Hakewell Elq; in his Observation upon them 70 Years since, printed A. D. 1641. And whereas the Journals of the Houfe of Lords are true Records, and kept by their proper Officer; there is not one word to be found of any fuch confirmation. -

Secondly, If there ever was any fuch Bull it had this limitation in it, that the Poffeffors of fuch Lands fhould beftow them all on Colleges, Hofpitals, parochial Minifters, or other fuch like fpiritual Ufes; and this I prove.

First, Because the famous Instances that are ufually given of the Popes Alienations of Church Lands, were only a changing them from one religious Use to another. Thus when Pope clement the Fifth, A. D. 1307, supprest the Knights-Templars in this Nation, and feiz'd all their Lands and Goods, he gave them all to the Hospitallers of St John of Jerusalem, and that was ratified in Parliament, 17. Edw. Second; which Act fers forth, That the thofe Lands were escheated to the Lords of the Fee by the faid Diffolution, yet it was not lawful to detain them. When Pope Clement the Seventh, A. D. 1528, gave Cardinal Woolfey a Power to Surpreis Several Monasteries; he was to transferr all their Goods and Posseffions to his Collegiate Church at Windfor, and to Kings College in Cambridge; and when the fame Pope gave the fame Cardinal many other Religious Houses, it was for the endowing Christ-Church in Oxford, and his College in Ipfwich : And to name no more, when Pope Alexander the feventh, A. D. 1655. fuppress'd the Order of the Fratres Cruciferi, he disposed of all their Houses, Farms and Rights to such ules and pious works as he thought fit. Vide Bullar. Ludg. Vol. Vir. Fol. 220.

Secondly, When this very Pope was attended with the English Ambassadors that came to his Confirmation, the Pope found fault with them, ' That the Church-yards were not reftored, fay-'ing that it was by no means to be tolerated, and ' that it was neceffary to render all even to a Farthing, because the things that belong to "God, can never be apply'd to humane uses, and "he that withholdeth the least part of them, 'is in a continual flate of Damnation; that if " he had power to grant them he would do it "most readily, - but his authority was not fo 'large as that he might prophane the things " that are dedicated to God ; and let England be ' affur'd that this would be an Anathema, Gc. F. Pauls H. of the Council of Trent; p.392. Sleidani Com. p. 779. And all this was faid by the Pope within four Months of the pretended Confirmation.

Thirdly, The private Bull to Sir W. Peters bears date within two Months after the pretended Confirmation, vide. Sir W. Dugdales Eccl. Col. Fol. 207. the Title of which Bull is this, 'The Bull of Paul the Fourth Eilhop of Rome, 'in which he confirms to Sir W. Peters all and

fingular the Sales of feveral Mannors, Gc. fometimes belonging to Monasteries, which the ' faid Sir W. Peters is ready to affign and demile to spiritual uses. Then follows the Bull it self, which saith, That this Confirmation was humbly defired from us, and that there were reasonable Causes to perswade it, viz. a Petition exhibited by the faid Sir W. Peters, that the Mannors, &c. belonging to certain Monasteries, and fold to him by King Henry the Eighth, which he is ready to affign and demife to spiritual uses, may be approved and confirnied to him ; wherefore the faid Pope doth acquit and abfolve him, being inclined by the faid supplications, Gc. By which Bull Sir W. Peters had no power given him to keep thole : Lands or dispose of them to his Heirs, but only to distribute them to such religious uses as he ' thought beft. Now it is a most implorable 'thing, that Sir W. Peters should petition the 'Pope for a limited Dispensation, if the whole 'Nation, as is pretended, had been abfolutely dispenc'd with but two Months before, without any limitation at all : So that either there was no fuch General Confirmation, or elle it was limited, with the fame reftrictions as that to Sir W. Peters, viz. to bestow them upon. ' spiritual Uses. Aud this is the only probable "Reason why in England this Bull is wholly sup-' press'd and lost. In confirmation of this, ic. may be observed, that Cardinal Pool, notwithstanding his Dispensation, earnestly exhorted all Persons by the Bowels of Christ Jesus, that not being unmindful of their Salvation, they would at least out of their Ecclesiastical Goods take care to encrease the Endowments of Parsonages and Vicarages, that the Incumbents may be commodioully and honeftly maintain'd according to their Quality and Effate, whereby they may laudibly exercise the cure of Souls, and fupport the incumbent Burthens, and farther urg'd the Judgments that fell upon Balthazar, for converting the holy Veffels to prophane uses.

Fourthly, Queen Mary, who beft underftood what had been done, after the time of this pretended Confirmation from the Pope, reftored all the Church-Lands that were then in the Crown,faying," That they were taken away con-"trary to the Law of God and of the Church, "and therefore her Conficience did not fuffer "her to detain them. Gc. When the gave them to the Pope and his Legate to difpofe of to the Honour of God, Gc. the faid, 'She did "it because the fet more by the Salvation of her <sup>6</sup> her Soul than ten such Kingdoms. Heylins H. Ref. p. 235. And to this Aft of Refitution, she was vehemently prefs'd by the Pope and his Legate. F. Paul's H. of the C. of Trent, p. 393. Dudithius in vita poli. p. 32. And these things thus reftored by the Queen, were disposed of by the Legate to several Churches, Dudithius, ib. From all which it's evident, that neither the Pope, nor his Legate, nor Queen Mary knew of any such Confirmations of these Alienations as would quiet the Conficience without reftoring them to spiritual uses.

Fifthly, Queen Mary, not only did fo her felf, but prefs'd it vehemently upon her Nobles and Parliament, that they would make full Reflitution, Heylin p. 237. Sleidan. p. 791. and feveral of them, as Sir Thomas Pope, Sir William Peters, &c. who had fwallowed the largeft morfels of thofe Lands, did make fome fort of Reflitution, tho' not to the Abbies themfelves, yet to Colledges and Religious Ufes.

Sixthly, This very Pope Faul the Fourth, published a Bull, in which he threaten'd Excommunication to all manner of Perfons as kept any Church Lands to themfelves, and to all Princes, Noblemen, and Magistrates, that did not forthwith put the same in Execution. Heylin's Hift. Ref. p. 238. So that by a new Decree he retrieved all those Goods and Ecclesiastical Revenues which had been alienated from the Church, fince the time of Julius the Second, Rycaut's Contin. p. 112. So improbable a ftory is it, that this Pope confirm'd these Alienations in England. And whereas Dr. Johnston, p. 173. hath these words, Mr. Fox faith, ' the Pope published a ' Bull in print against the restoring of Abby-Lands, which Dr. Burnet affirms alfo, Ap. Fol. 403. It is notorioully falle, they both afferting the contrary; Dr. Burnet's Words in that very place are these : ' The Pope in plain terms refu-' fed to ratifie what the Cardinal had done, and ' foon after fet out a fevere Bull, curling and <sup>6</sup> condemning all that held any Church-Lands. -

Seventhly and laftly, The fucceeding Pop.s have been clearly of this opinion. Pope Pius the Fourth, who immediately fucceeded this Paul, confirm'd the Council of Trent, and therein damned all the detainers of Church-Lands; and tho' he was much importun'd to confirm fome Alienations made by the King of France to pay the debts of the Crown, yet he abfolutely refus'd it, F. Paul's H. C. Trent. p. 713. Pope Innocent the Tenth, firft protefied againft the Alienations of Church Lands in Germany, that were made at the great Treaty of Manfter and

Ofnaburg. A. D. 1648. and when that would not do, by his Bull, Nov. 26. in the very fame Year, damns all those that should dare to retain the Church-Lands, and declares the Treaty void. Instrumentum pacis, &c. of Innocentii 10 me declaratio nullitatis. Artic. Gc. and all their late Popes in the Bulla cana do very folemnly 'Damn 'and Excommunicate all those who usurp any Jurifdiction, Fruits, Revenues, and Emoluments belonging to any Ecclefiaftical Perfon "upon account of any Churches, Monafteries; or other Ecclefiaftical Benefices, or who, upon any occasion or caule, Seque-" fter the faid Revenues without the express leave of the Bishop of Rome, or others, having lawful power to do it, or. And tho' upon Good-Friday there is published a general Absolution, yet out of that are expressly excluded all those who poffessany Church-Lands or Goods, who are fill left under the fentence of Excommunication. Toleti Infr. Sacerd. and his Explicatio casuum in Bulla cane Dni referva.

From which confiderations it's evident, that it never was the defign of the Pope to confirm the English Church Lands to the Lay-poffeffors, but that he always urg'd the necessity of reftoring of them to religious uses; in order to which, the Papifts prevailed to have the ftatute of Mortmain repealed for 20 Years. In Queen Elizabeths Reign the factious Party that was managed wholy by Romith Emiffaries, demanded to have Abbics and such religious Houses restored for their Uses and A. D. 1585, in their Petition to the Parliament, they fet it down as a refolute Doffrine, that things once dedicated to Sacred Uses ought so to remain by the Word of God for ever, and ought not to be converted to any private use, Bishop Bancrofis Sermon at p. c. A. D. 1588. p. 25. And that the Church of Rome is ftill gaping after these Lands, is evident from many of their late Books, as the Religion of M. Luther, lately printed at Oxford, p. 15. The Monks wrote Anathema upon the Regifters and Donations belonging to Monasteries; the weight and effect of which Curfes are both felt and dreaded to this day. To this end, the Monasticon Anglicanum is so diligently preferved in the Vatican, and other Libraries in Popifh Countries, and especially this appears from the obflinate refulal of this prefent Pope to confirm these Alienations, tho it be a matter fo much controverted, and which would be of that vaft Ule towards promoting their Religion in this Kingdom.

If therefore the Bishops of Rome did never confirm these Alienations of Church Lands, but earneftly and frictly reguired their Reflicution; if they have declared in their Authentick Canont, that they have no power to do it, and both they and the laft general Council pronounce an heavy Curfe and Anathema against all fuch as detain them : Then let every one that poffeffeth thefe Lands, and yet owns either of thefe foreign Jurildictions, confider, that here is nothing left to excule him from Sacriledge, and therefore with his Efface he must derive a curfe to his Posterity. There is fcarcely any Papift but that is forward to accuse King Henry the 8th. of Sacsiledge, and yet never reflects upon himfelf who quierly poffesseth the Fruits of it, without Reftitution, either let them not accule him, or elfe reftore themselves. Now whatever opinions the Papifts may have of these things in the time of health, yet I must defire to remember what the Jesuits proposed to Cardinal Pool in Doctor Pary's Days, viz. That if he would encourage them in England, they did not doubt but that by dealing with the Consciences of those who were dying, they should soon recover the

greatoft

that it will be found at length 'an advantagious Bargain to part with all the Church Lands to indemnifie the reft. And I am confident that the Gentry of England that are Papifts, have found greater. Paul the Fourth, retrieved all the Goods and Ec-Burthens and Payments fince their Religion hath been allow'd, than ever they did for the many years it was forbid; and this charge must daily encrease fo long as their Clergy daily grows more numerous, and their few Converts are molt of them of the meaneft Rank, and fuch as want to be provided for : And that's no easie matter to force Converts, may appear from that excellent Observation of the great Emperor Charles the Fifth, who told Queen Mary, That by endeavouring to compel others to his own Religion, he had tired and spent himself in vain, and purchas'd nothing

greateft part of the Goods of the Church. Dr. Burnet's by it, but his own diffonnur. Card. Pool in Heylin's Hift. Vol. 2. p. 328. Not to mention that when- Hift. Ref. p. 217. And to conclude this Difcourfe, foever the Regulars shall grow numerous in Eng- had the Act of Pope Julius the Third by his Leland, and by confequence burthenfome to the few gate Cardinal Pool, in confirming of the Aliena-Nobility and Gentry of that Perswalion, they will tion of Church Lands in England, been as vallid find it neceffary for them to confent to a Reffitu- as is by fome pretended? yet what shall fecure us tion of their Lands, that they may fhare the bur- from an Act of Refumption ? That very Pope after then among others. For fo vaft are the Burthens that pretended Grant to Cardinal Pool, published a and Payments that that Religion brings with it, Bull, in which he excommunicated all that kept Abby Lands or Church Lands, Burnets Hift. Vol. 2. p. 309. by which all former Grants, had there been any, were cancell'd. His Succeflor, Pope clefiaftical Revenues that had been alienated from the Church, fince the time of Julius the Second ; and the chief Reafons that are given why the Popes may not still proceed to an Act of Refumption of these Lands in England, amount only to this, That they may flay for a fair opportunity, when it may be done without diffurbing the Peace of the Kingdom. From all which it's evident, that the detaining of Abby Lands, and other Church Lands, from the Monks and Friars, is altogether inconfiftent with the Doctrine and Principles of the Remish Religion.

## . The King's Power in Ecclefiastical Matters truly stated.

redrefs in Ecclefiastical Matters, dyc.

ftands, be good or not?

to maintain my Opinion herein, I shall, in the first Points of Jurifdiction ; 1/2. Sending of Legates into place, briefly confider, what Power the Crown of England. 21y. Drawing of Appeals to the Court England had in Ecclefiaftical or Spiritual Matters of Rome. 3ly. Donation of Binopricks and other (for I take them to be fynonymous Terms ) be- Ecclefiastical Benefices. And, 41y. Exemption of fore 17 Car. I. ca. 11. And 2ly. I shall particular- Clerks from the fecular Power. Which four Points ly confider that Act of 17 Car. 1. ca. 11. And, were gained within the space of an hundred and 217. I shall confider '13 Car. 2. ca. 12. And by that odd years; but with all the opposition imaginable time I have fully confidered thefe three Acts of of the Kings and their People; and the Kingdom Parliament, it will plainly appear, That the Crown never came to be abiolutely inflaved to the Church of England hath now no Power to creft fuch a of Rome till King John's time, and then both King Court.

mon Law all Ecclefiaftical Jurifdiction was lodged likelihood have continued, had not the wife Ed-

TIS prefent Majefty having erected an High- in the Crown; and the Bifhops, and all Spiritual Commiffion Court to enquire of, and make Perfons derived their Jurifdiction from thence: And 1 cannot find, that there were any attempts 2. Whether fuch a Commission, as the Law now by the Clergy to divest the Crown of it, till William the Firft's time, in whole time, and his Suc-And I hold that the Commiffion is not good And coffors down to King John, the Pope obtained four and People were, and fo continued to be in a great I muft confels, and do agree, That by the com- measure in Henry III's time; and fo would in all ward K

the Statute of Mntmain: But that which chiefly hath abolifhed all Foreign Authority, in the yery brake the Neck of this, was, That after the Pope next Section, Sect 17. It annexeth all Ecclefiaftiin the beginning of Ed. III, to n urp again ; Ed. 2. that also it may likewife pleafe Your Highnels, That it did refift the Ulfurpation, and made the Statutes of may be Established and Enacted by the Authority afore-Provifors, 25 Ed. 2. and 27 Ed. 2. And Richard II. backed those Acts with 16 Rich. 2. ca. 5. and kept the Power in the Crown by them Laws, which being interrupted by Queen Mary, ( a bloody Bigot of the Church of Rome ) during her Reign, there

Keeble's Stat.

was an Act made in 1 Eliz. ca. 1. which is intituled An AH to reftore to the Crown

all foreign Powers repugnant to the fame. From which Title I collect three things; If. That the Crown had anciently a Jurifdiction over the Effate Ecclefiaftical and Spiritual. 21y. That that Jurifdiction had for some time been at least suspended, and the Crown had not exercised it - 2ly. That observe, That the Four things aforesaid, wherein this Law did not introduce a new Jurisdiction, but reftored the Old; but with reftoring the old Jurifdiction to the Crown, gave a Power of Delegating the Exercise of it. And as a Confequence Kingdom, and did thereby become absolutely vefrom the whole, that all surifdiction that is lodged fted in the Crown. in the Crown, is fubject neverthelefs to the Legiflative Power in the Kingdom.

liz. I. declares to have been anciently in the Your Heirs and Succeffors, Kings or Queens of this Crown, and that appears from Self. 16, 17, 18. of Realm, (ball have full Power and Authority, by Verthe fame A&.

Cafes Spiritual and Temporal, in these words; And when and as often as Your Highness, Your Heirs or to the intent that all the Usurped and Foreign Power Succeffors shall think meet and convenient, and for such and Authority, Spiritual and Temporal, may for ever and fo long time as thall pleafe Your Highness, Your be clearly extinguished, and never to be used or obeyed Heirs or Successions, fuch Person or Persons, being nawithin this Realm, or any other Your Majesties Do- tural born Subjests to Your Highness, Your Heirs or minions or Countries: (2.) May it pleafe Your High- Succeffors, as Your Majefty, Your Heirs or Succeffors nefs, that it may be further Enalled by the Authority (hall think meet to exercise, use, occupy and execute aforefaid, That no Foreign Prince, Perfon, Prelate, under Your Highnels, Your Heirs and Succeffors, all State or Potentate Spiritual or Temporal, fail at any manner of Juvifdictions, Priviledges and Preheminentime after the last day of this Selfion of Parliament, ces in any wife touching or concerning any Spiritual or use, enjoy, or exercise any manner of Power, Jurisdi-Stion, Superiority, Authority, Preheminence or Priviledge Spiritual or Ecclesiaftical within this Realm, or wi bin any other Tour Majesties Dominions or Countries that new be, or hereafter shall be, but from thenceforth the fime thall be clearly Abolished out of this Realm, and all other Your Highness's Dominions for ever; any Statute, Ordinance, Custom, Constitutions, or any other moster or caufe what foever to the contrary

mard I. opposed the Pope's Ulurpation, and made in any wife notwirbstanding. And after the faid AC and Clergy had endeavoured in Ed. II's time, and cal Jurifdiction to the Crown in these words; Andfaid, That fuch Jurifdictions, Priviledges, Superiorities, and Preheminences, Spiritual and Ecclesiastical, as by any Spiritual or Ecclefiaftical Power or Authority hath beretofore been, or may lawfully be exercised, or used for the Visitation of the Ecclesiastical State and Persons, and for Reformation, Order and Corre-Stion of the fame, and of all manner of Errors, Herethe ancient Jurisdistion over the Estate, Ec- fies, Schisms, Abuses, Offences, Contempts and Enorclefialfical and Spiritual, and abolifying mities shall for ever, by Authority of this prefent Parliament, be United and Annexed to the Imperial Crown of this Kealm. From these words, That such Jurisdiction, Grc. as by any Spiritual or Ecclefiaftical Power or Authority had then-to-fore been exercifed or used, were annexed to the Crown; I the Pope had incroached, were all reftored to the Crown; and likewife all other Ecclefiaftical Jurifdiction that had been exercised or used in this

Then Section 18. gives a Power to the Crown to affign Commissioners to exercise this Ecclesiaffical I fhall now confider what Power this Act of I E. Jurifdiction in these words; And that Your Highness, tue of this AH, by Lettirs Patents under the Great Section 16. Abolisheth all Foreign Authority in Seal of England, to Affign, Name and Authorize Ecclesiaftical Jurisdiction within these Your Realms of England and Ireland, or any other Your Highness's Dominions and Countries; (2.) and to Visit, Reform, Redrefs, Order, Correct and Amend all Juch Errors. Herefies, Schilins, Abuses, Offences, Contempts and Enormities what loever, which by any manner of Spiritual or Ecclesiastical Power, Authority or Jurisdiction canor may lawfully be Reformed, Ordered, Redreffed, Corrected, Restrained or Amended, to the pleasure of Almighty Almighty God, the increase of Vertue, and the confervation of the Peace and Unity of this Realm; (3) And that such perform or performs for to be named, assigned, authorised and appointed by your Highnels, your Heirs or Successors after the said Letters Patents to him or them made and delivered, as is asforesaid, shall have full Power and Authority by vertue of this Ast and of the said Letters Patents under your Highnels, your Heirs and Successors to exercise, use and execute all the premissed according to the tenor and effect of the said Letters Patents, any matter or cause to the contrary in any wife notwithstanding.

So that, I take it, that all manner of Ecclefiaffical Jurifdiction was in the Crown by the Common Law of England, and declared to be fo by the faid Ach of 1 Eliz. 1. and by that Ach a power given to the Crown to affign Commiffioners to Exercife this Jurifdiction; which was accordingly done by Queen Eliz. and a High Commiffion Court was by her Erected; which tate and held Plea of all Caufes, Spiritual and Ecclefiaftical during the Reign of Queen Eliz. King James the firft, and King Charles the firft, till the 17 year of his Reign.

Which leads me to confider the Statute of 17 Car. 1. ca. 11. which Act recites the Title of 1 Eliz. ca. 1. and Sect. 18. of the fame Act, and recites further, Section 2. That whereas by colour of fome words in the aforefaid branch of the faid Act, whereby Commissioners are Authorized to execute their Commission acording to the tenor and effect of the Kings Letters Patents, and by Letters Patents grounded thereupon, the said Commissioners have to the great and insufferable Wrong and Oppression of the Kings Subjects used to Fine and Imprison them, and to exercise other Authority, not belonging to Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction restored by that Act, and divers other great Mischiefs and Inconveniences have also ensued to the Kings Subjects by occasion of the faid Branch, and Commillions illued thereupon, and the executions thereof : Therefore for the repressing and preventing of the aforfaid abuses, Mischiefs and Inconveniences in time to come, (by Sect. 2. the faid Claufe in the faid Act I E.I. is Repealed with a Non obstante to the faid Act in these words) Be it Enasted by the Kings most excellent Majefty, and the Lords and Commons in this prefent Paliament Affembled, and by the Authority of the fame, That the aforefaid Branch, Claufe, Article or Sentence contained in the faid Act, and every word, matter and thing contained in that Branch, Claufe, Article or Sentence (hall from henceforth be R-pealed, Annulled, Revoked, Annihilated and utterly made Void for ever; any thing in the faid Act to the contrary in any wife notwithstanding.

And in Seft 5.0f the fame Act ic is Enacted, That from and after the First of August, (in the faid Act mentioned) all such Commissions shall be void, in these words, And be it further Enacted, Toat from and after the faid First day of August no new Court shall be erested, ordained or appointed within this Realm of England, or Dominion of Wales, which shall or may have the like Power, Jurifdistion or Authority as the faid High Commission Court now hath or pretendeth to have ; but that all and every such Letters Patents, Commissions and Grants, made or to be made by his Majesty, his Heirs or Successors; and all Powers and Authorities, Granted or pretended, or mentioned to be granted thereby; And all ASts Sentences and Decrees to be made, by vertue or coloar thereof, shall be utterly void and of none effect.

By which Act then, the power of Exercifing Ecclefiaftical Jurifdiction by Committioners, under the Broad-Seal, is fo taken away, that it provides, no fuch power fhall ever for the future be Delagated by the Crown, to any Perfon or Perfons whatfoever.

Let us then in the last place confider, Whether the Act of 13 Car, 2. ca. 12. hath Reftored this Power or not ?

And for this, I take it, that it is not reflored by the faid Act, or any Claufe in it; and to make this evident, I fhall first fet down the whole Act and then confider it in the feveral Branches of it, that relate to this matter : The Act is Entituled,

An Ast for Explanation of a Claufe contained in an Ast of Parliament made in the 17th Year of the Late King Charles, Entituled, An Ast for Repeal of a Branch of Statute in primo Elizabethæ, concerning Commiffioners for Caufes Ecclefiastical.

The Act it felf runs thus, Whereas in an ASt of Parliament made in the Seventeenth Year of the Late King Charles, Entituled, An Act for Repeal of a Branch of a Statute primo Elizabetha, concerning Commissioners for Causes Ecclesiastical, it is (amongst other things) Enacted, That no Arch-bishop, Bihop nor Vicar-General, nor any chancellor, nor Commissary of any Arch-bifhop, Bifhop or Vicar-General, nor any Ordinary what sever, nor any other Spiritual or Ecclesiastical Judge, Officer or Minister of Justice, nor any other perfon or perfons whatfoever, exercifing Spiritual or Ecclesiastical Power, Authority, or Jurisdiction; by any Grant Lifence, or Commission of the Kings Majesty, His Heirs or Successors, or by any Power or Authority derived from the King, his Heirs or Succeffors, or otherwise, shall (from and after the First Day of August which then should be in the Year of our Lord God,

K 2

One

One thousand fix hundred forty one.) Award, Impose or Inflict any Pain, Penalty, Fine, Amercement, Imprifournent, or other Corporal Punishment upon any of the Kings Subjects, for any Con'empt, Misdemeanor, Crime, Offence, Matter or Thing what foever, belonging to Spiritual or Ecclesiastical Cognizance or Jurisdistion; (2) Whereupon fome doubt hath been made that all ordinary power of Coertion and proceeding in Caufes Ecclesiastical were taken away, whereby the ordinary course of Justice in Causes Ecclesiastical bath been obstrueled. (3.) Be it therefore Declared and Enacted by the Kings most Excellent Majesty, by and with the Ad. vice and Confent of the Lords and Commons in this prefent Parliament Affembled, and by the Authority thereof, Toat neither the faid Act nor any thing therein contained, doth or shall take away any ordinary Power or Authority from any of the faid Arch-bifhops, Bifhops, or any other perfon or perfons, named as aforefaid, but that they and every of them. Exercifing Ecclefiastical Jurisdiction, may Proceed, Determine, Sentence, Execute and Exercife all manner of Ecclefiastical Jurisdidi lion, and all Censures and Coertions appertaining and belonging to the same, before any making of the All before recited, in all Caules and Matters belonging to Ecclefiastical Jurifdiction, according to the Kings Majesties Ecclesiastical Laws used and prastifed in this Realm, in as ample Manner and Form as they did and might lawfully have done before making of the faid Act.

Sect. 2. And be it further Enabled by the Authority aforefaid, That the afore recited Aft of Decimo Septimo Car, and all the Matters and Claufes therein contained (excepting what concerns the High-Commiffion Court, or the new Erection of fome fuch like Court by Commiffion) (hall be and is thereby Repealed to all intents and purpofes whatfoever, any thing, claufe or fenence in the faid Aft contained to the contraity notwithftanding.

Sect 3. Provided always, and it is hereby Enasted, That neither this Ast nor any thing herein contained shall extend, or be construed to revive, or give Force to the faid Branch of the faid Statute made in the faid First Year of the Reign of the said Late Queen Eli-Zabeth mentioned in the faid Ast of Parliament made in the faid Seventeenth Tear of the Reign of the faid King Charles; but that the said Branch of the faid Statute made in the faid First Year of the Reign of the faid Late Queen Elizabeth sail stand and be Repealed, in such fort as if this Ast had never been made.

Sect. 4. Provided alfo, and it is hereby further Enafled, That it shall not be lawful for any Arch-bishop, Bishop, Vicar-General, Chancellor, Commissary, or any other Spiritual or Ecclessaftical Judge, Officer, or

Minister, or any other person having or exercising Spiritual or Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction, to Tender or Administer unto any person whatsoever, the Oath usually called the Oath Ex Officio, or any other Oath whereby such person to whom the same is tendered or Administred, may be charged or compelled to Confess or Accuse, or to purge him or her self of any Criminal matter or thing whereby he or she may be liable to Censure or Punishment; any thing in this Statute, or any other Law, Custom or Usage hertofore to the contrary hereof in any wife notwithstanding.

Sect. 5. Provided always, That this Aft or any thing therein contained shall not extend, or be construed to extend, to give unto any Arch-bishop, Bishop, or any other Spiritual or Ecclesiastical Judge, Officer or other perfon or perfons aforefaid, any Power or Authority to Exercise, Execute, Inflist or determine any Ecclesia-. Stical Jurifdiction, Cenfure, or Coertion, which they might not by Law have done before the Year of our Lord 1639. (2) Nor 10 Abridge or Diminish the Kings Majesties Supremacy in Ecclesiastical Matters and Affairs, nor to confirm the Canons made in the Year. 1640. nor any of them, nor any other Ecclesiastical Laws or Canons not formerly Confirmed, Allowed or Enacted by Parliament, or by the Established Laws of the Land, as they stood in the Year of our Lord 1629.

From the Title of the Act, and the Act it felf confidered, I gather,

*First*, That it is an Explanatory Act of the 17. of *Car*. 1. as to one particular Branch of it, and not introductive of any new Law.

Secondly, That the occasion of making it was not from any doubt that did arife, Whether the High-Commission Court were taken away? or Whether the Crown had power to Ereck any suchlike Court for the future, but from a doubt that was made that all ordinary Power of Coertion, and proceedings in Caufes Ecclessical was taken away, whereby Justice in Ecclessical Matters was obstructed; and this doubt did arife from a Clause in 17 Car. 1. ca. 11. Sect. 4. herein mentioned to be recited in the faid Act of 13 Car. 2. ca. 12.

Thirdly, That this Statute of 13 Car. 2. ca. 12. as appears upon the face of it, was made to the intent the ordinary Jurifdiction which the Bifhops and other Ecclefiaftical perfons had always exercifed under the Crown, might not be infringed; but not to reftore to the Crown the power of Delagating the Exercife of Ecclefiaftical Jurifdiction by Letters Patents to Lay perfons or any others, and as to this nothing can be plainer than the the words of the AA it felf, Sed. 2.

Whereby 17 Car. I. is repealed, but takes particular care to except what concerned the High-Commiffion Court or the new erection of fome fuch Court by Commission.

Neither did the Law-makers think this Exception in that Statute of 13 Car. 2. ca. 12. Sell. 2. to be fufficient, but to put the matter out of all doubt, in the Third Section of the fame Statute, It is provided and Enalted, That neither that All nor any thing therein contained, fould extend or be confirued to revive, or give force to the Branch of 1 Eliz. 1. Sect. 18. but that the fame Branch flould fland abfolutely Repealed. And if fo, then the power of the Crown to delegate the Exercise of Ecclefialtical Jurifdiction is wholly taken away; for it was vefted in the Crown by 1 Eliz. 1. and taken away by 17 Car. 1. ca. 11. and is in no manner reftored by 13 Car. 2. 12. or any other.

But there may arife an Objection from the words in the Statute of 13 Car. 2. ca.12. that faith, That that AE (hail not extend to abridge or diminifk the Kings Majesties Supremacy in Ecclessifical Matters and Affairs. Whence fome Men would gather, That the fame Power fill remains in the Crown that was in it before 17 Car. 1. ca. 11.

To which Objection I give this Anfwer, That every Law is to be fo conftructed, that it may not be *Felo de fe*, and that, for the honour of the Legiflators, King, Lords, and Commons. Now I would appeal to the Gentlemen themfelves that affert this Doctrine, Whether they can fo conftrue the Act of 13 Car. 2. ca. 12. as they pretend to do, without offering violence to their own Reafon? For when the 1 Car. 1. ca. 11. had absolutely Repealed the Branch of I Eliz. 1. that vefted the power in the Crown of Delegating the Exercife of Ecclesiaflical Jurifdiction, and Enacts, That no fuch Commission shall be for the future; and the Act of 13 Car. 2. ca. 12. Repeals the 17 Car. 1. ca. 12. except what relates to that particular Branch, there can no more of the King's Supremacy in Ecclefiafical Matters and Affairs, be faved by the faving in the 13 Car. 2. ca. 12. but what was left in the Crown by 17 Car. 1. ca II.

And now I hope I have fufficiently evinced, That all the Proceedings before the Ecclefiaftical Commiffioners are CORAM NON JUDICE; and therefore have fufficient Reafon to believe, That the fame would never have been fet on foot by his prefent Majefly (who had always the Character of  $\mathcal{JAMES}$  the Juft, and hath Promifed upon his Royal Word, That he will invade no Mans Property) had he not been Advifed thereunto by them who are better verfed in the Canons of the Church of ROME, than in the Laws that relate to the CROWN and CHURCH of ENGLAND.

A LETTER of several French Ministers Fled into Germany upon the account of the PERSECUTION in France, to such of their Brethren in England as approved the Kings Declaration touching Liberty of Conscience.

## Translated from the Original in French.

A Ltho' in our prefent Difperfion, moft dear and honoured Brethren, it has pleafed the Providence of God to conduct us into places very diftant from one another: Yet that Union which ought always to continue betwixt us, obliges us to declare our fenfe to one another with a Chriftian and Brotherly Freedom upon all occafions, that may prefent themfelves to us fo to dear 'Tis this makes us hope that you will not take it: amifs of us, if at this time we deliver our Opinion to you touching the Affairs of *England* in matters of Religion, and with reference to that Conduct which you have observed therein.

We ought not to conceal it from you, That the greatefs greateft part of the Proteftants of Europe have been extreamly feandalized to underftand, that certain among you, after the example of many of the Diffenters, have Addreffed to the King of England, upon the account of his Declaration, by which he has granted Liberty of Confeience to the No-neonformifts: And that fome others who had already ranked themfelves under the Epifcopal Communion, neverthelefs publifhed the faid Declaration in their Churches; and this at a time when almoft all the Bifhops themfelves with fo much Firmnefs and Courage refufed to do it.

If we may be permitted to tell you freely what our Opinion is concerning the conduct of the Bifhops and of the Differences in this conjuncture, we fhall make no difficulty to pronounce in favour of the former. We look upon it that they have exceedingly well anfwered the Duty of their Charge, whilf defpifing their own private Intereft, they have fo worthily fupported that of the Proteftant Religion : Whereas the others, for want of confidering thefe things as they ought to have done, have given up the intereft of their Religion to their own particular advantages.

. It is not out of any complement to the Bilhops, much less out of any enmity to the Diffenters, that we make fuch different judgments concerning them. We know well enough how to commend or blame, what feems to us to deferve our Praife, or our Cenfure both in the one and in the other. We do not at all approve the conduct of the Bishops towards the Diffenters under the last Reign. And altho' we do not any more approve that of the Diffenters in separating from their Communion, yet we do confess they had some reason in the bottom for it; and that the Ceremonies which they have refused to submit to, are the Remains of Popery, which we could rather with might have been entirely abolifhed. In this unhappy Schifm which has fo long time rent the Church of England, we look upon it, that both Parties have been equally defective in their Charity. On the one fide, the Differenters ought by no means to have feparated themfelves for the Form of Ecclefiaftical Government, nor for Ceremonies which do not at all concern the Fundamentals of Religion. On the other fide, The Bishops should have had a greater Condescension to the Weakness of their Brethren: And without doubt they would have acted in a manner more agreeable to the Spirit of the Golpel, if inftead of treating them with fo much rigour as they did, they had left them the

Liberty of ferving God according to their Conscience, till it should have pleased him to re-unite All under the fame Discipline. However the Conformity of Opinion between the Diffenters and Us. ought to have prejudiced Us in their favour, had we been capable of Partiality on this occasion. There is also another thing which might have difpoled us to judge lefs favourably of the Bilhops' than of them, and that is the Yoke which they have imposed upon the French Ministers by obliging them to receive a fecond Ordination before they could be permitted to Exercife their Miniftry in the Church of England, as if the Ordination they had received in France had not been fufficient. But we must do Justice to all the World, and bear Witnefs to the Truth. We have already faid, and we must again repeat it : It seems to us that on this last Occasion the Bishops have difcharged their Duty, and are most worthy of Praise, whereas the Diffenters on the contrary are extreamly to be blamed. And we will prefently offer our Reafons wherefore we judge to of the one, and of the other.

In the mean time, most dear Brethren, give us leave freely to tell you, That if our Brethren the Diffenters of England, who have Addressed to the King, are to be blamed (as we verily believe they are ) you certainly are much more to be condemned. The Hardships under which they had lived for many years without Churches, without Pastors, without Assemblies, made them think the Liberty of Confcience which was offered to them, a great Eafe. Their Spirits, foured and prejudiced by the ill Treatments they had received from the Church of England, had not freedom enough to let them fee that the Prefent which was made them was Empoifon'd. And therefore upon the fudden they received it with joy, and thought themselves obliged to testifie their Acknowledgment of it. But for you who never had any part in the Divisions of the Church of England, and who by confequence were in a flate to judge more foundly of things, How is it that you fhould not have perceived the Poifon that was hid under the Liberty of Confcience offered to them? Or if vou did not perceive it of your felves, how is it that the Generous Refusal'of the Bilhops, tho' at the peril of their Liberty and Effates, to publifh the Declaration in their Dioceffes, should not at least have open'd your eves?

How have those Venerable Prelates now highly justified themselves from the Reproach that was laid

perfecuting the Diffenters only, but of a fecret Hatred to the Reformation? How well have they made it appear that these were only Calumnies invented by their Enemies to render them odious to the Protestants, and that their hearts were truly fixed to the Reformed Religion, and animated with a Zeal worthy Primitive Bishops? Could you see those faithful Servants of God dilobev the Order of their Soveraign, expose themselves thereby to his Difgrace, fuffer Imprifonment, and prepare themfelves to fuffer any thing, rather than betray their Confciences and their Religion, without admiring their Conftancy, and being touched with their Examples? But above all, could you refolve by your Conduct to condemn that of those generous Confeilors? Is this the Acknowledgment which you ought to have made to them for that Charity, with which they had received and comforted you in your Exile? Is this to Answer the Glorious Quality of Confessions, of which you fo much vaunt your felves? Is this the Act of Faithful Ministers of Christ? Give us leave to tell you, most dear Bre hren, your Proceedings in this Affair appear to very strange to us, that we cannot imagine how you were capable of fo doing. It feems to us to have even effaced all the Glory you had attained by your Sufferings, to Reproach your Minifiry, and to be unworthy of True and Reformed Christians.

This is no rafh judgment which we pafs; and to convince you that it is not, we befeech you only to examine thefe things with us without Prejudice and Intereft.

The Declaration of which we fpeak is defigned for two purpoles: The one, the re-eftablishment of Popery. The other, the extinction of the Reformed Religion in England. The former of these defigns appears openly in it. The fecond is more concealed; 'tis a Mystery of Iniquity, covered over with a specious appearance; and of which the trace must be concealed till the time of manifestation comes. We will fay nothing of a third Defign, which is, Of the Opprefion of the Liberties of England for the Establishment of an absoluce Authority, but shall leave it to the Politicians to make their Reflexions upon it. As for us, if we fometimes touch upon it, it shall be only with reference to Religion: We will apply our felves chiefly to the two other Defigns which they proposed to themselves who made that Declaration.

It cannot be deny'd but that by this Declara.

laid upon them of being Popifhly affected, and of perfecuting the Diffenters only, but of a fecret Hatred to the Reformation? How well have they made it appear that thefe were only Calumnies invented by their Enemies to render them odious to the Proteftants, and that their hearts were truly fixed to the Reformed Religion, and animated with a Zeal worthy Primitive Bifhops? Could you fee thole faithful Servants of God difobey the Order of their Soveraign, expose themfelves there.

(71)

Behold here already a very great evil, and fuch as all true Protestants are obliged with their utmost power to oppose. What, shall we see Popery, that abominable Religion, that prodigious heap of Filthiness and Impurity, re-effablish it felf, with all it honours, in Kingdoms from which the Reformation had happily banifhed it? And shall there be found in those Kingdoms Protestants who not only fland fill without making any opposition to it, but e'en favour its re-establishment, and openly give it their Approbation? Who could have thought that the Diffenters of England, Men who have always teffified fo great an averfion to the Roman Religion; and who have no other pretence to feparate from the Bifhops, than that they have in part retained in their Government and Ceremonies the Exteriors of that Religion, should now themfelves joyn to bring it intirely in? But above all, Who could have believed that the French Minifters, who after having experimented all the Fury of Popery in France, were at last banifhed, rather than that they would fubfcribe to its Errors and Abuses: And for this very cause fled into England, that they might there more freely profess the Protestant Religion, should now contribute to re-effablish Popery in their new Country, where they had been received by their Brethrenwith fo fingular a Charity? Would you indeed, Gentlemen, see England once more submitted to the Tyranny of the Pope, whole Yoke it to happily threw off in the last Age? Would you there fee all those monstrous Doctrines, all those Superfitions, and that horrible Idolatry which reigned there before the Reformation, domineer oncemore in it? Would you that the People flould again hear the Pulpits and the Churches founding out the Doctrins of Purgatory, of Indulgences, of the Sacrifice of the Mafs, &c. and fee the Images and Reliques of the Saints carried folemnly in Proceffion, with a God formed by the hand of Man?" And that in fine, they fhould again publickly adore those vain Idols? We are confident there is not a good good Protestant in the World that would not startle but at the thought of it.

But this is not yet all. The Declaration of which we fpeak does not only re-effablifh Popery with all its abominations, but does moreover tend to the Ruine of the Reformation in *England*. A Man need not to have any great Sagacity to be convinced of this. And that as much as it feems to effablifh for ever the Proteftant Religion in that Kingdom, it does on the contrary deftroy the very Foundations of it.

The ground upon which the Reformation is founded in England, are the Laws which have been made at feveral times for the fettlement of it, and to abolifh either the Tyranny of the Pope, or the Popifh Religion altogether. And as thefe Laws have been made by the King and Parliament together, fo that the King has not the power to Repeal them without a Parliament, they fecure the Proteftant Religion againft the Enterprizes of fuch Kings as fhould ever think to Deftroy it.

But now if this Declaration be executed, we are no more to make any account of those Solemn Laws which have been passed in favour of the Reformation; they become of no value, and the Protestant Religion is intirely left to the King's Pleasure. This is what will clearly appear from what we are about to fay.

The King not having been able to obtain of the last Parliament to confent to a Repeal of the Laws which had been made against the Nonconformists, dissolved the Parliament it self. Not long after, without attending a new one, he did that alone by his Declaration which the Parliament would not do conjunctly with him. He granted a full Liberty of Confcience to the Nonconformifts, he freed them from the Penalties which had been appointed against them, and dispensed with the Oaths to which the Laws obliged all those who were admitted to any Charges, whether in the Souldiery, or in administration of Justice, or of the Government. In pursuance of these Declarations, he threw the Protestants out of all Places of any great Importance, to clap in Papifts in their room, and goes on without ceafing to the intire Establishment of Popery. Who does not see, that if the Protestants approve these Declarations, and themselves authorize such Enterprises, the King will not ftop here, but that this will be only one itep to carry him much further? What can be faid when he shall do the same thing with re-

ference to those Laws which exclude the Papifts out of the Parliament, that he has done to those which fhut them out of all Charges and Imploys, and forbad them the Exercise of their Religion? Does not the approbation of fuch Declarations, as it overthrows these last, carry with it before-hand the approbation of those which shall one day overthrow the former? And if the King shall once give himfelf the Authority to bring Papifts into the Parliament, who shall hinder him from using Solicitations, Promifes, Threatnings, and a thoufand other the like means to make up a Popifh Parliament? And who shall hinder him with the concurrence of that Parliament to repeal all the ancient Laws that had been paffed against Popery, and make new ones against the Protestants? These are without doubt the natural Confequences of what the King at this time aims at. These are the fruits which one ought to expect from it, if inflead of approving, as fome have done, his Enterprifes against the Laws, they do not on the contrary with all imaginable Vigor oppose them.

Reflect a little on what we have here faid, and you will confeis that we have reafon to commend the Conduct of the Bifhops who refufed to publifh the Declaration, and to condemn those Differences who have made their Addreffes of Thanks for it.

It is true, that the Diffenters are to be pitied. and that they have been treated hardly enough; and we do not think it at all firange, that they fo earneftly figh after Liberty of Confcience. It is natural for Men under Oppression to seek for Relief; and Liberty of Confeience confidered only in it felf, is, it may be, the Thing of all the World the most precious and most defirable. Would to God we were able to procure it for them by any lawful means, and without fuch ill Confequences, tho' it were at the peril of our Lives ! But we conjure them to confider how pernicious that Liberty of Confcience is which is offer'd to them, as we have just now shewn. On the one fide, it is infeparably linked with the Effablishment of Popery; and on the other, it cannot be accepted without approving a terrible Breach. which his Majefty thereby makes upon the Laws, and which would be the ruine of the Reformation in his Kingdoms, were not fome Remedy brought to it. ' And where is the Protestant who would buy Liberty of Conscience at so dear a rate, and not rather chuse to continue deprived of it all his Life?

Should the private Interest of our Brethren the Diffenters blind them in fuch a manner, that they have no regard to the general Interest of the Church ? Should they for enjoying a Liberty of Confeience fo ill affured, thut their Eyes to all other Confiderations? How much better would it. be for them to re-unite themselves to the Bilhops, with whom they differ only in some Points of Discipline; but especially at this time, when their Conduct ought to have entirely defaced those unjust Suspicions which they had conceived against them? But if they could not fo readily difpofe themselves to such a Re-union, would it not be better for them to refolve ftill to continue withour Liberty of Conscience, and expect some more favourable time when they may by lawful means attain it, than to open themfelves a Gate to Popery, and to concur with it to the Ruine of the Protestant Religion ?

You will, it may be, tell us, that it looks ill in us, who fo much complain, That we have been deprived of Liberty of Concience in France, to find fault with the King of England for granting it to his Subjects: And that it is the least that can be allowed to a Soveraign, to allow him the Right to permit the exercise of his own Religion in his own Kingdoms, and to make use of the Service of fuch of his Subjects as himfelf shall think fit, by putting them into Charges and Employs. You will add, That his Majefty does not go about neither to abrogate the ancient Laws, nor to make new-ones. All he does being only to difpence with the Observation of certain Laws in such of his Subjects as he thinks fit, and for as long time as he pleafes; and that the right of difpenfing with, and fuspending of Laws, is a Right infepably tied to his Person : That for the rest, the Prorestant Religion does not run the least Rifque. There are Laws to fhut the Papifts out of Parliament, and these Laws can neither be dispensed with, nor fuspended: So that the Parliament partaking with the King in the Legiflative Power, and continuing still Protestant, there is no caufe to fear, that any thing should be done contrary to the Protestant Religion. Besides, What probability is there, that a King who appears fo great an Enemy to Oppression in matters of Confcience and Religion, flould ever have a thought, tho' he had the Power himfelf, to oppress in this very matter the greatest part of his Subjects, and take from them that Liberty of Confcience which he now

grants to them, and which he promifes to inviolably to observe for the time to come ?

(73)

There are all the Objections that can with any appearance of Reafon be made against what we have before taid. They may all be reduced to five, which we shall examine in their order. And we doubt not but we shall easily make it appear, that they are all but meer Illusions.

1. We do justly complain, That they have taken from us our Liberty of Confcience in France, because it was done contrary to the Laws. And one may as justly complain that the K. of England does labour to re-estalish Popery in his Country, because he cannot do it but contrary to the Laws. Our Liberties in France were founded upon folemn Laws, upon perpetual, irrevocable, and facred Edicts, and which could not be recalled, without violating at once the Publick Faith, the Royal Word, and the Sacredness of an Oath. And Popery has been banished out of England by Laws made by King and Parliament, and which cannot be repealed but by the authority of King and Parliament together; to that therefore there is just cause to complain, that the King fhould go about to overthrow them himfelf alone by his Declaration.

2. It is not true that a Soveraign has always the right to permit the Exercise of his own Religion in his Dominions, and to make use of the Service of fuch of his Subjects as he himfelf shall think fit, that is to fay, by putting of them into Charges and Employs: And in particular, he has not this right, when the Laws of his Country are contrary thereunto, as they are in the case before us: Every King is obliged to observe the fundamental Laws of his Kingdom. And the King of *England*, as well as his Subjects, ought to observe the Laws which have been eftablished by King and Parliament together.

3. For the third, the diffinction between the abrogation of a Law, and the differing with, and fuffending of it, cannot here be of any ufe; whether the King abrogates the Laws which have been made againft Popery, or whether without faying expressly that he does abrogate them, he overthrows them by his Declarations, under pretence of differing with, or fuffending of them; it is fill in effect the fame thing. And to what purpofe is it that the Laws are not abrogated, if in the mean time all forts of Charges are given to Papifis.

and

and Popery it self be re-established contrary to the tenor of the Laws? The truth is, if the King has fuch a power as this, if this be a Right necessarily tied to his Person, 'tis in vain that the Parliament does partake with him in the Legislature. This Authority of the Parliament is but a meer Name, a Shadow, a Phantome; a Chimera, and no more. The King is still the absolute Master, because he can alone, and without his Parliament, render useles by his Declarations, the Laws which the Parliament shall have the most solemnly established together with him. We confels the King has Right of dispensing in certain Cases, as, if the Concern be what belongs to his private Intereft, he may without doubt whenever he pleafes, depart from his own Rights ; 'tis a Liberty which no body will pretend to conteft with him. But he has not the power to difpenfe to the Prejudice of the Rights of the people, nor by confequence put the Property, the Liberty, and the Lives of his Protestant Subjects into the hands of Papifis.

4. What we have now faid in Answer to the third Objection, will be more clear from the Answer we are to give to the fourth. They would perswade the Protestants that their Religion is in fafety, becaufe on the one fide the King cannot make Laws without the Parliament; and that on the other, there being Laws which exclude Papifts out of the two Houses, it must neceffarily follow, That the Parliament shall continue to be Protestant. But if the King has the power to break through the Laws, under the pretence of difpenfing with, and fuspending of them, what Security shall the Protestants have that he will not dispense with the Papifts, the Observation of those Laws which do exclude them out of the Parliament, as well as he has dispensed with those that should have kept them out of Charges and Imployments? What Security shall they have, that he will not at any time hereafter fuspend the Execution of the former, as he has already fulpended the Execution of the latter? Which being fo, what should hinder us from seeing in a little time a Popish Parliament, who, together with the King, shall pass Laws contrary to the Proteftant Religion? What difference can be shewn between the one and the other of these Laws, that the one should be liable to be dispensed

with and fuspended, and the other not? Were they not both effablished by the King and Parliament? Were not both the one and the other made for the Security of the Protestant Religion, and of those who profess it? Are not the Rights of the people concerned in the one as well as in the other? And whofoever fuffers and approves the King in the violation of these Rights in some things, does he not thereby authorize him to violate them in all? If the King has power to put the Liberty and property, and Lives of his Protestant Subjects at the mercy of the Papifts, by placing them in Charges contrary to the Law, why should he not have the power to raife the fame Papifts to the Authority of Legiflators, by declaring them capable of fitting in Parliament; feeing that is but contrary to Law? . Do not deceive your felves, the Laws are the Barrier which bound the Authority of the King, and if this Barrier be once broken, he will extend his Authority as far as he pleafes. And it will be impossible for you after that to fet any bounds to it.

5. In fine, he must be very little acquainted with the Spirit of Popery, who imagins that it will be content to re-establish it self in England, without aiming to deftroy the Protestant Religion. Give it but Time and Opportunity to fortifie it self, and you may then expect to fee what it is. In all places where it has, got the power in its hands, it will not only rule, but rule alone, and not fuffer any other Religion befides it felf; and imploys the Sword and Fire to extirpate that which it calls Herefie. Were not this a Truth confirmed by infinite Examples both ancient and modern, which every one knows who has read any thing of Hiftory, it would be too much evidenced by the Cruelties which it has for lately exercifed against the Churches of Hungary, of France, and of the Vallies of Piemont. And men ought not to be lulled afleep by the pretence of an Inclination which the King of England would be thought to have for Liberty of Confcience, nor by the Promifes which he makes to perferve it to all his Subjects without diffinction. Every one knows that perfidiousness and breach of Faith, are Characters of Popery no lefs effential to it than Cruelty. Can you doubt of this, Gentlemen? you who fo lately came from making

a fad

\* fad Experiment of it? How often did our King promife us to preferve us in our Priviledges? How many Declarations? How many Edicts did he set out to that purpose ? How many Oaths were taken to confirm thofe Edicts? Did not this very King Lewis XIV. himfelf folemnly promife by feveral Edicts and Declarations to maintain us in all the Liberties which were granted to us by the Edict of Nantes? And yet after all, what fcruple was there made to violate fo many Laws, fo many Promiles, and fo many Oaths? The Protestants of England have themselves also fometimes likewife experimented the fame Infidelity: And not to alledge here any other Example, let us defire them to remember only the Reign of Queen Mary, what promifes the made at her coming to the Crown, not to make any change of Religion; and yet what bloody Laws the afterwards passed to extinguish the Reformation as foon as the faw her felf fast in the Throne? And with that inhumanity fhe fpilt the Blood of her most faithful Subjects to accomplish that defign. After such an instance as this, a man must be very credulous indeed, and willing to deceive himfelf, that will put too much confidence in the promifes of the King that now reigns. Do we not know, that there are neither Promises nor Oaths which the Pope does not pretend to have power to difpense with in those whom he employs for the Extirpation of Herefie? And do we not also know, that it is one of the great Maxims of Popery, a Maxim authorized both by the Doctrine and Practice of the Council of Constance, That they are not obliged to keep any Faith with Hereticks. We ought not to believe that King James II. a Prince who has fo much Zeal for Popery, fhould be

And this, Gentlemen, we suppose may be fufficient to convince all reasonable persons, that there is nothing more pernicious than that Declaration which you have approved; whether by publishing it, as some of you have done, or by addreffing to the King- to thank him for it. When you shall have reflected upon these things, you will without doubt your felves confess, that you have fuffered your felves to be amufed with fome imaginary advantages which you hope to make by this Declaration. In the mean time, most dear Brethren, you will pardon us, if we have chanced to have let any thing flip that is not agreeable to you. We had no Defign to give the least Offence either to you, or to our Brethren the Diffenters of England. If we have spoken our Thoughts freely of your Conduct, and of theirs, we have at least fpoken with no lefs liberty of that of the Bilhops. And God is our Witnefs, that we have faid nothing of the one or the other, but in the fincerity of our Heart, and out of a defire to contribute fomewhat to his Glory, and the good of his Church. We are,

## Moft honoured Brethren,

Your most Humble, most Obedient, and most affectionate Brethren in Jesus Christ.

N. N.

Popilh

(75)

(76)

Popish Treaties not to be rely'd on : In a Letter from a Genleman at York, to his Friend in the Prince of OR ANGEs Camp. Addressed to all Members of the next Parliament.

THE credulity and Superfition of Mankind hath given great Oppertunities and Advantages to cunning Knaves to spread their Nets, and lay their Traps in order to catch eafle and unwary creatures; thefe being led on by Ignorance, or Stupidity, they by Pride or Ambirion, or elfe a Vile and Mercenary Principle; Therefore feeing we are in this flate of Corruption, bred up to believe Contradictions and Impoffibilities, led by the Nofe with every State Monntebank, and Monkifb Jugler, moved like Puppets by Strings and Wires; it feems high time to vindicate Humane Nature, and to free, her from these Shickles, laid upon her in the very Cradle: for Man (who ought to be a Free and Rational Animal) in his prefent flate is only an Engine and Machine, contriv'd for the Vanity and Luxury of Priests and Tyrants, who claim to themselves, and feem to Monopolize the Divine Stamp, tho' we are all made of the fame Materials, by the fame Tools, and in the fame Mould, equal by Nature, met together and link'd in Societies by mutual Contracts, plac'd by turns one above another, and entrusted for some time with the Power of executing our own Laws, and all by general confent for the Publick Good of the whole Community; this is the genuine Shape and Figure of Primitive and Sound Government, not diffemper'd and fatally infected with the monftruous Excrescencies of Arbitrary Power in one fingle Member above all the Laws of the whole; Infallibility, Divine Right, &c. flarted by Knaves and Sycophants, believ'd by Fools, who fearce ever heard of the Greek and Roman Hiftories, and never read their own. I shall therefore give some Examples (out of an infinite number) of People ruin'd and utterly deftroy'd by their eafic Credulity, and good Nature, matter of Fact being a ftronger Proof, and better Rule to fteer . Mankind, than the empty Notlons of the Schools, invented only to perplex and confound our Ratiocination, left it fnould discover the naked Truth

of things. The prefent Letter will coufine it felf only to Publick Promifes, Oaths, and Solemn Contracts, fcandalonfly violated by the Roman Catholicks, nor with Heathens and Hereticks only, but amongst themfelues : We will begin with the more remore Countries.

The Spaniards and Portugueses have acted fo treacheroufly with the Africans, and the Natives of both Indies, that the Cruelty of the Hiftory would be incredible, if it was not related by their own Hiftorians; their Leagues and Treaties (the most facred Bonds under Heaven) were foon neglected, and the Spirit of their Religion broke all before it; how many Millions of those innocent Creatures. were murder'd in cold Blood, and for Paftime fake, with all the variety of Torments that the Devil. could infpire into them ? how foon were the vaft Regions of Mexico, New Spain, Pern, Hispaniola, Brafel, &c. depopulated, above twenty Millions of the poor harmleis Inhabitants being put to death in full Peace, and they the best natur'd People in the World, and very Ingenious ; tho' they may feem Savages to a fort of Men, who think all Barbarians that differ from them in Habits, Manners, Cuftoms, Diet, Religion, Language, Orc. not confidering that all-wite Nature hath contriv'd a different Scene of things for various Climates? Nay, fuch is the Inhumanity of these Catholick Nations here at home, that they will frequently bring Strangers (fettled amongst them by the Laws of Commerce) and their own fellow Subjects into the Inquisition, especially if they are Rich, upon a pretence of some Heretical opinion, tho' they themfelves at first protect and license the Opinion; as in the cafe of Molino, whole Book had receiv'd an Imprimatur from most of the Inquisitors of Spain and Italy, and even from the Infallible Head of the Church, yet afterwards it was burnt, and he himfelf together with many of his Followers miferably tortur'd; the Pope fcarce efcaping the Punichment.

nifhment. The Generous Marshal Schombergh (driven out of France for his great Services) who had won many Battels for the Portuguises, and fav'd their Country, could not be fuffer'd to end his Old Age amongst them, but was forc'd in the midft of Winter to commit himself to the Sea, and fly to an inhospitable Shoar.

The prefent French King renounced all his Pretences on Flanders, concluded the Pyrenean Treaty, and fwore at the Altar, not to meddle with that Country; but how well he observ'd that Sacred Covenant, Baron D' Ifola will best inform you in his Bouclier d' Etat, for which he was thought to be poifon a ; neither hath the French Monarch been contented to break all Fairh and Measures with the Spaniard, but he hath gone about to deceive and ruine the Pope, Emperour, all the Princes and Elsflours of the Empire, the Prince of Orange, Duke of Lorrain, the Swizzes, the Dutch, and the English, and not only thefe his Neighbours and Allies, but his own Protestant Subjects, who had all the Security that Solemn Edicts, Oaths, and Promifes could afford them, besides mauy other obligations upon the Crown for bringing the King to the Throne; yet all of a fudden they found themfelves oppres'd and deftroy'd by his Apostolical Dragoons, their Temples razed, their Wives and Children taken away, their Goods and Effates confifcated, themfelves caft into Prifons, fent to the Gallies, and often fhot atlike Birds : His feifing of Lorrain, Franch Compte, Alface, Strasburgh, Luxembergh, the Principality of Orange, the County of Avignon, Philipsburg, the whole Palatinate, the Electorates of Mentz, Treves, and cologn, his building of Citadels in the Empire and in Italy, &c. are fo contradictory to National Agreements, and Publick Treatles, that scarce a Jesuit or a Frenchman can have Impudence enough to defend them ; a Banditto, a Pyrate, or a Pick-pocket would be afham'd of fuch Actions; and an ordinary Man would be hang'd for a Crime a Million times lefs. His feifing upon Hudson's Bay, and leading the English into Slavery ; the French Treachery in the Engagement at Sea between us and the Dutch, their frequent feizing of our Ships, are light things, not worthy our Refentment, being under the Conduct of a Manfaur whom the World fo juftly vilifies and despifes.

The Empirour can have no good Pretence to cohdemn the King of France, or any other Catoblick Prince for breach of Common Faith and Honefty, fince he himfelf hath plaid the fame Game with his Protestant Subjects, inviting some of the Chie of the Hungarian Nobility to Vienna, under the co lour of Treaty and Friendship, and then cutting off their Heads, feizing their Estates and Properties. deftroying their Paffors and Churches, and extirpating the whole Reform'd Religion, after he had promis'd and stipulated to protect and give them the liberty of their Consciences. The Parisian Masfacres were carried on and executed under a Mask of Friendship, all the Principal Protestants of France being invited to the healing Marriage, to Revel and Carefs, were Barbaroufly Butcher'd at the Toll of a Bell in their Beds, when they dream'd they flepr fecurely. The Irih Maffatre of above 20000 Protestants was no lefs Treacherous, it was a Copy of the Spanish Cruelty in the West Indies, to whom the wife are compar'd by Hifforians for their Idlepels and Inhumanicy, tho'not for their Wit.

The Perfecutions of the Protestants in the Valleys of Piedmont, are another inflance of Popifi Immanity and basenes; they were under the common faelter of publick Pactions and Treaties, and had been folemply-own'd by the Dukes of Savoy, to be the most Loyal and the most Couragious of their Subjects. The prefent Duke, who undertook this last Perfecution, was not content to destroy them with his own Troops, but call'd in the French to. affift at the Comedy, to fhoot them off the Rocks, to hunt them over the Alps, and to fell the firongeft. of them to the Gallies, that the very Turkih Slaves themselves might deride and infult over them. Catholicks, who have not Power or Opportunity to execute the fame things, feem to condemn the Conduct in Publick, but fing Te Deum in Private, and as foon as ever they have got a fufficient Force, commit the like Barbarities, fo effential to their Religion, that all the inftinct of Nature cannot separate them. The Holy Father at Rome (tho' he fets up for a moderate and merciful Pontificate) order'd Te Deum to be Sung up and down, for the excirpation of Herefie out of France and Pidemant; aud our English Catholicks have given us (as their Army and Interest encreas'd) several proois, "how well they can juggle and difguife themfelves; ferring up Courtsof Inquisition, turning Protestants out of all Employs; and even out of their Freeholds, difpening, with Laws, Ravishing Charrers, packing Corporations, Oc. and all under a notion of Liberty or a Divine Right; they with their Accomplices defended illegal Declarations, and fet up an Authority above all our Laws, under the Cloak of a fham Liberty of Conscience,

(78) feience, racking at the very fame time the Confeicuces of the Church of England Men, and undermining the Foundation of our State: If Mr. Pen and his Difciples, had condemn'd the unlawfulnefs of the Declarations and the Difpenfing Power, when they wrote fo faft for Liberty of Confeience, they had then fixed a generous zeal for a juft Freedem in statters of Religion, and at the fame time a due veneration to the Legiflative Power, (Kings, Lords, and Commons) but the fecret of the Machine was to maintain and Erect a Prerogative Cour above all Acts of Parliament, and confequently to

introduce upon that bottom *Tyranny* and *Popery*; yet notwithftanding all this uncontroulable Power, and fhew of Grandeur, an Eafterly Wind, and a Fleet of Fly-Boats, would cancel and undo all again. Our *Monkifb* Hiftorians relate of *King John*, that being in fome diffrefs, he fent Sir *Tho. Hardington*, and and Sir *Ralpb Fitz-Nichols*, Ambaffadours to *Mirammunalim* the great Emperour of *Morocca*, with effers of his Kingdom to him, upon Condition he would come and aid him, and that if he prevail'd he would himfelf turn *Mahometan* and renounce *Popery*.

I will not infift upon the violations of Laws and Treaties in the Low, Countries, or the Spanish Tyranny over them, because the Spaniards have got fo much by that Perfecution and Cruelty, that they might be tempted to practife the like again; for by forcing the Netherlanders to take up Arms for their defence, and by necessitating Queen Elizabeth ot affift and preferve them, they have fet up a Free and Glorious State (as they themselves have call'd them in some Treaties) that hath prefervid the languishing Monarchy of Spain, and the Liberty of Christendom.

The bale and cowardly Massacre of that great Hero, William Prince of Orange, of the Renowned Admiral Coligny, and the Prince of Conde; the many Bloody Confpiracies for the Extirpation of the whole Race of the Houfe of Orange; The Murders of Henry the 2d, and Henry the 4th, are all Records and everlafting Monuments of Popifh Barbarity. What incredible Effusion of Blood hath been occasion'd by the frequent revolts of the Popes against the Emperours, by he Image-Worship, and the Holy Wars? What Treachery in the Bohemian Transactions and Treaties? What Inhumanity in burning Jerome of Prague, and John Hus, when they had the Emperours Pafs, and all other pub-Remiscurities from the Council it felf, that put to Death those two Good Men.

The many Conspiracies to destroy Queen Elizabeth and King James, the Gunpowder-Plot, the Counsels carried on in Popish Countries to take off King Charles the First, and the many late Popish Plots, are a continued Series and Thred, carried on by the Church of Rome, to break thro' all Laws both of God and Man, to erect an Universal Monarcby of Priest-Craft, and to bring the whole World under their Yoke. The Sweeds have taken an effectual and commendable way to keep Popilh Priests and Jesuits ( those Boutefeus and disturbers of Societies, the declared Enemies to the Welfare of Mankind ) out of their Countries, by Gelding them, and confequently rendring them incapable of Sacerdotal Functions, tho' the Priefts have found out a Salvo, and will fay Mais and Confeis, if they can procure their Testicles again, and carry them in their Pockets either preferv'd or in Powder. In Æthiopia, China, and Japan, the Roman Priefts have been to intolerably turbulent, and fuch extravagant Incendiaries, that they have been often Banished and put to Death; fo that now they difguife themselves all over the Eastern Nations, under the Names and Characters of Mathematicians, Mechanicks, Physicians, Gc. and dare not own. their Mission to propagate a Faith which is grown ridiculous all over Afia.

The long and dreadful Civil Wars of France, the many Massacres and Persecutions, and lastly, the Siege of Rochel, are living Inftances how far we may rely upon Engagements and Laws, both as to the taking of that Bulwark, and the promifed relief from hence. The Protestant Defenders of it, refusing to rely any longer upon Paper Edicts, and the Word of a Most Christian King, had this City granted them as a Cautionary Town for their Security, for before they had always been deluded out of their Advantages by fair promifes, infignificant Treaties, and the word of a King; yet Lewis the 12. following the vitious Examples of Treacherous Princes, fell upon this Glorious Ciry, which upon the account of their Laws and Priviledges, made a refistance and brave defence, ( having never heard of Paffive Obedience amongst their

(79)

As for the late and present Reign here in England, they are too nice and tender things for me to touch; whether the Transactions of them are confistent with the Coronation-Oaths, the many Declarations, Protestations, publick and folemn Promiles, I am no fit Judge; they are more proper. for the Gravity of an Hiftorian, or the Authority of a Parliament to handle, than for a private Gentleman in a Letter to his Friend: The Bilhops Papers, and the P. of Orange's Declarations are the best Memoirs of them, but they only begin, where the two parts of the Hiftory of the growth of Popery and Arbitrary Government left off, and how far we may truft to Catholick Stipulations, Oaths, and Treaties, the facts of pail and the prefent Age are the best Criterions and Rules to guide and determine us; for what happens every day, will in all probability happen to morrow, the fame Caufes always produce the fame Effects; and the Church of Rome is still the same Church it was a hundred years ago, that is, a Mass of Treachery, Barbarity, Perjury, and the higheft Superflition; a Machine without any principle or fetled Law of Motion, not to be mov'd or ftopt with the weights of any private or publick Obligations; a Monster that deftroys all that is facred both in Heaven and Earth, so Ravenous that it is never content, unless it gets the whole World into its Claws, and tears all to pieces in order to Salvation; a Proteus that turns it self into all shapes, a Chamelion that puts on all Colours according to its prefent circumstances; this day an Angel of Light, to morrow a Beelzebub. Amongst all the Courts of Christendom where I have conversed, that of Holland is the freeft from Tricks and Falfhood; and tho? I am naturally jealous and fuspitious of the Conduct of Princes, yet I could never discover the least Knavery within those Walls, it appear'd to me another Athens of Philosophers, and the only Seat of Justice and Vertue now left in the World; as for the Character of the Prince of Grange, it is fo faithfully drawn by Sir Will. Temple, Doctor Burnet, and in a half fheet lately printed, that I, who am so averse from Flattery, that I can scarce fpast ... good word of any Body, or think one sught of my felf, will not write any furgyrick upon his Highness, only that he is Honeft Man, a great Souldier, and a Wife Brance, upon whofeWord theWorld may fafely rely.

A late Pamphleteer reviles the Prince with breaking his Oath when he took the Statholder's Office upon him, not confidering that the Oath was impos'd upon his Highness in his Minority by a French Faltion, then jealous of the afpiring and true Grandeur of his Young Soul; that the States themselves ( to whom the Obligation was made ) freed his Highnefs from the Bond; and that the necessity of Affairs, and the Importunities of the People forced that Dignity upon him, which his Anceftors had enjoy'd, and he fo well deferv'd, that he fav'd the finking Common-wealth (their Provinces being almost all surpriz'd and enflav'd by the French ) compared to the gasping State of Rome after the loss of Canne: His Highness was no more pufe up with this Success, than he had been daunted with Hardships and Misfortunes; always the same Here. Juft, Serene, and Unchang'd under all Events, an Argument of the vaftnefs of his Mind; whereas on the contrary, Mutability, (fometimes Tyrant, fometimes Father of a Country, fometimes Huffing, other times Sneaking ) is oftentime a Symptom of a Mean and Cowardly Soul, vile and diffolute, born for Rapine and Destruction.

As for the Princefs, fhe may without any flattery be filed the Honour and Glory of her Sex; the most Knowing, the most Virtuous, the Fairest, and yet the best Natur'd Princess in the World ; belov'd and Admir'd by her Enemies, never feen in any Paffion, always under a peculiar Sweetnefs of Temper, extremely modetate in her Pleasures, taking delight in Working and in Study, Humble and Affable in her Conversation, very pertinent in all Questions, Charitable to all Protestants, and frequenting, their Churches: The Prince is often feen with her at the Prayers of the Church of England, and the with the Prince, at the Devotion of his Church; fhe difpenfes with the use of the Surplice, Bowing to the Altar, and the Name of Jefus, out of Compliance to a Country that adores her; being more intent upon the Intrinfick and Substantial Parts of Religion, Prayer and Good Works: She speaks several Languages even to Perfection, is en. tirely Obedient to the Prince, and he extremely dear to her; in a word, She is a Princels of many extraordinary Virtues and Excellencies, without any appearance of vanity, or the least mixture of Vice; and upon whole promife the World may fafely de . pend. As for the many Plots and Confpiracies a. gainft this Royal Couple, a fort time may bring them all to light, and faithful Historians publish them to the World,

Laffly, We may observe, that whereas it hath been the Maxim of feveral Kings both at home and abroad of late years, to contend and outvie each other in preving upon and deftroving not only their Neighbours, but their own Protestant Subjects, by all methods of Perfidiousness and Cruelty; the only way to eftablish Tyranny, and to enflave the natural Freedom of Mankind, being to introduce a general Ignorance, Superfition, and Idolatry; for if once people can be perfwaded that Statues and Idols are Divinities and adorable, and that a Wafer is the infinite Gid, after two or three ridiculous Words utter'd by a vile Impoftor and Impudent Cheat, then they may eafily be brought to lubmit their necks to all the Yokes that a Tyrant and a Prieft can invent and put upon them; for if once they part with their Reafon, their Liberty will foon follow; as we behold every day in the miserable enflav'd Countries where Popery domineers. On the contrary, it hath always been the fleddy and immutable principle of the House of Orange to rescue Europe from its Oppressors, and to refettleGovernments upon the primitive and imnortal Foundation of Liberty and Property; a glohous Maxim taken from the old Roman Commonwealth, that fought and conquer'd fo many Nations only to fet them free, to reftore them wholfome Laws their natural and civil Liberties; a Defigin to generous, and every way great, that the East groaning under the Fetters and Oppressions of their Tyrants, flew in to the Roman Eagles for Shelter and protection, under whole Wings the feveral Nations liv'd free, fafe, and happy, till Traitors and Usurpers began to break in upon the Sacred Laws of that vertuous Conflictution, and to keep up

The Shift of Store & to be a

Armies to defend that by Blood and Rapine, which Juffice would have thrown in their Face, and punifhed them as they deferved; the prefervation and welfare of the *People* being in all Ages call'd the Supreme Law, to which all the reft ought to tend.

From the foregoing Relation of matter of Fact, it appears most plain, that the Roman Catholicks are not to be ty'd by Laws, Treaties, Promiles, Oaths, or any other bonds of Humane Society; the fad experience of this and other Kingdoms, declares to all Mankind the invalidity and mfignificancy of all Contrasts and Agreements with the Papifts, who notwithftanding all their Solemn Covenants with Hereticks, do watch for all Advantages and Opportunities to deftroy them, being commanded thereunto by their Councils and the Principles of their Church, and inftigated by their Principles.

The Hiftory of the feveral Wars of the Barons of England, in the Reigns of King John, Henry the Third, Edward the Second, and Richard the Second, in Defence of their Liberties, and for redreffing the many Grievances ( under which the Kingdom groun'd ) is a full reprefentation of the Infidelity and Treachery of those Kings, and of the Invalidity of Treaties with them; how many Grants, Amendments, and fair Promifes had they from those Princes? and yet afterwards how many Ambufcades and Snares were laid to deftroy those glorious Patriets of Liberty? what Violations of Compacts and Agreements, and what havock was made upon all Advantages and Opportunities, that those false Kings could take? Read their Hiftories in our feveral Chronicles.

e hul di statul i da si el 17-1783 e si tudi konti Mirmi si

And some the trains

IS.











